BABYLON.

"The members of the M. E. Church of Folsomville will give a grand festival at that place Saturday night, Aug. 1, for the purpose of raising funds to pay off the debt against the church. Everybody is invited to attend, and a fine time is expected. Also a grand ball will begin at the dancing hall for the benefit of the church."

The above paragraph is taken from the Boonville, Ind. Standard. Of course.
THE NEW TESTAMENT
OF OUR LORD AND SAVIOUR JESUS CHRIST:
TRANSLATED OUT OF THE ORIGINAL GREEK;
AND WITH THE FORMER TRANSLATIONS DILIGENTLY COMPARED AND REVISED.

NEW YORK:
AMERICAN BIBLE SOCIETY,
INSTITUTED IN THE YEAR MDCCCLXVI.
1875.
CHAPTER I.

THE book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son of Abraham,
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas and his brethren;
3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and Naasson begat Salmon;
5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and Obed begat Jesse;
6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of her that had been the wife of Urias;
7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat Asa;
8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat Ozias;
9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat Ezechias;
10 And Ezechias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon begat Josias;
11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they were carried away to Babylon:
12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel; and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;
13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Elia king; and Elia king begat Azor;
14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat Eliud;
15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Mattath; and Mattath begat Jacob;
16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham to David are fourteen generations; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon are fourteen generations: and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ are fourteen generations.
18 Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found with child of the Holy Ghost.
19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just man, and not willing to make her a public example, was minded to put her away privily.
20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord appeared unto him in a dream saying, Joseph, son of David, fear not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is of the Holy Ghost.
21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS: for he shall save his people from their sins.
22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying,
23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with us.
24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had bidden him, and took unto him his wife:
25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and he called his name JESUS.
things, he was troubled, and all Jerusalem with him.

4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.

5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judæa: for thus it is written by the prophet,

6 And thou Bethlehem, in the land of Juda: out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my people Israel.

7 Then Herod, when he had privately called the wise men, asked of them diligently what time the star appeared.

8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently for the young child; and when ye have found him, bring me word again, that I may come and worship him also.

9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where the young child was.

10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.

11 And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and frankincense, and myrrh.

12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to Herod, they departed into their own country another way.

13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and fly into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.

14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and departed into Egypt;

15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, out of Egypt have I called my son.

16 Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men.

17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying,

18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and great mourning, Rachel weeping for her children, and would not be comforted, because they are not.

19 But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,

20 Saying, Arise, take the young child and his mother, and go into the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.

21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came into the land of Israel.

22 But when he that heard that Archelaus did reign in Judea in the room of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:

23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a Nazarene.

CHAPTER III.

In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of Judea,

2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

3 For this is he that was spoken of by Esaias the prophet, saying, The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.

4 And the same John had his garments of camel's hair, and a leathern girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.

5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judea, and all the region round about Jordan,

6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.

7 But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to come?

8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:

9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to our father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.

10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and with fire:

12 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with unquenchable fire.

13 Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized of him.

14 But John forbade him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and comest thou to me?

15 And Jesus answering said unto him, Suffer it to be so now: for thus it becometh us to fulfill all righteousness. Then he suffered it.

16 And Jesus was baptised, went up straightway out of the water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him.

17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.

CHAPTER IV.

Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted of the devil.

2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward hungry.

3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God, command that these stones be made bread.

4 But he answered and said, It is written, Man shall not live by bread alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.

5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a pinnacle of the temple,

6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it is written,

7 He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in their hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against a stone.

8 Jesus said unto him, It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the Lord thy God.

9 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;

10 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall down and worship me.

11 Then saith Jesus unto him, Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve.

12 Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he departed into Galilee;

13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephtali:

14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,

15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephtali, by the way of the sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;

16 The people which sat in darkness saw light; and for them which sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.

17 From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, Repent: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.

18 And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they were fishermen.

19 And he saith unto them, Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.

20 And they straightway left their nets, and followed him.

21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James the son of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.

22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.

23 And Jesus went about all Galilee,
teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people. 34 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatic, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them. 35 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and from Decapolis, and from Jerusalem, and from Judea, and from beyond Jordan.  

CHAPTER V.  

And seeing the multitudes, he went out into a mountain: and, when he was set, his disciples came unto him: 2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying, 3 Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 4 Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. 5 Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. 6 Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. 7 Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. 8 Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. 9 Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. 10 Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. 11 Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake. 12 Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great is your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you. 13 Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men. 14 Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on a hill cannot be hid.

ST. MATTHEW.

15 Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house. 16 Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven. 17 Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil. 18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled. 19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven. 20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven. 21 Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the judgment: 22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire. 23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there rememberest that thy brother hath offended against thee; 24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift. 25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, while thou art in the way with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into prison. 26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt be called the son of him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. 27 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. 28 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. 30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast it from thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should perish, and not that thy whole body should be cast into hell. 31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement. 32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife, saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is divorced committeth adultery. 33 Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself; but shalt perform the oath which thou hast made before God. 34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is God’s throne; 35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem; for it is the city of the great King. 36 Neither shalt thou swear by thine head, because thou canst not make one hair white or black. 37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatsoever is more than these cometh of evil. 38 Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a tooth for a tooth. 39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also. 40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat, let him have thy cloak also. 41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him two. 42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow of thee turn not thou away. 43 Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy neighbour, and hate thine enemy. 44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which despitefully use you, and persecute you; 45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven: for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust. 46 For if ye love those which love you, what reward have ye? do not even the publicans so? 47 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven is perfect.
CHAPTER VII.

JUDGE not, that ye be not judged.

2 For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.

3 And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye? 4 Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye: and, behold, a beam is in thine own eye? 5 Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.

6 Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.

7 Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.

8 For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.

9 Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone? 10 Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent? 11 If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him? 12 Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.

13 Enter ye in at the straight gate: for wide is the gate, and broad is the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat.

14 Because strait is the gate, and narrow is the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.

15 Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravenous wolves.

16 Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?

17 Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.

18 A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.

19 Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.

20 Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.

21 Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.

22 Many will come to me in that day, saying, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?

23 And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.

24 Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which buildeth his house upon a rock:

25 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.

26 And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, shall be likened unto a wise man, which built his house upon the sand:

27 And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.

28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:

29 For he taught them as one having authority, and not as the scribes.
 chapter IX.

And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own city.

And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy, Son, be of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.

And, behold, certain of the scribes said, This man blasphemeth.

And when Jesus heard it, he said unto them, They that blaspheme, blaspheme the Son of God; it is not for thee to judge whether he be guilty or innocent.

But rather be ye merciful, and after ye have judgment balance, the one with the other; and then shall their peace be established upon earth.

And when the scribes had heard that, they marvelled that he had not said unto them, Awake and understand; but saying, Awake, thou hast strength to understand, he intended the principalities and powers of the air.

And when the centurion heard it, he marvelled that such a man should care for men.

And when he was come into his own city, he saw his wife Israel, and two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, Thou Son of David, have mercy on us.

And when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.

Then saith he unto his disciples, The harvest truly is plenteous, but the labourers are few; for he saith unto them, Go ye therefore into the harvest, and gather in the apples.

And the word of God was now published abroad in all the country.

And that, because of their iniquities, they might be cast down to the earth; and the righteous shall inherit the land.

And in the tenth hour there came a certain scribe, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

And Jesus said unto him, Follow me.

And he arose, and departed to his house.
against unclean spirits, to cast them out;
and to heal all manner of sickness and all
manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles
are these: The first, Simon, who is called
Peter, and Andrew his brother; James the
son of Zebedee, and John his brother;
3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and
Matthew the publican; James the son of
Alpheus, and Lebbeus, whose surname was
Thaddæus;
4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot,
who also betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and com­
manded them, saying, Go not into the way
of the Gentiles, and into any city of the
Samaritans enter ye not:
6 But go rather to the lost sheep of the
house of Israel.
7 And as ye go, preach, saying, The king­
dom of heaven is at hand.
8 Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise
the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have
received, freely give.
9 Provided neither gold, nor silver, nor
brass in your purses;
10 Nor scrip for your journey, neither two
coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the
workman is worthy of his meat.
11 And into whatsoever city or town ye
shall enter, inquire who in it is worthy;
and there abide till ye go thence.
12 And when ye come into a house;
salute it.
13 And if the house be worthy, let your
peace come upon it: but if it be not
worthily, let your peace return to you.
14 And whosoever shall not receive you;
or hear your words, when ye depart out
of that house or city, shake off the dust of
your feet.
15 Verily I say unto you, It shall be more
tolerable for the land of Sodom and
Gomorrâh in the day of judgment, than for
that city.
16 ¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in
the midst of wolves: be ye therefore as
serpents, and harmless as doves.
17 But beware of men: for they will de­
liver you up to the councils, and they will
scourge you in their synagogues;
18 And ye shall be brought before govern­
ors and kings for my sake, for a testimony
against them, and the Gentiles.
19 But when they deliver you up, take no
thought how or what ye shall speak: for it
shall be given you in that same hour
what ye shall speak.
20 For it is not ye that speak, but the
Spirit of your Father which speaketh in
you.
21 And the brother shall deliver up the
brother to death, and the father the child:
and the children shall rise up against their
parents, and cause them to be put to
death.
22 And ye shall be hated of all men for
my name's sake: but he that endureth to the
end shall be saved.
23 But when they persecute you in this
city, flee ye into another: for verily I say
unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the
cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.
24 The disciple is not above his master,
nor the servant above his lord.
25 It is enough for the disciple that he be
his master, and the servant as his lord.
26 If they have called the master of the
house Beelzebub, how much more shall they
call of his household?
27 Fear them not therefore: for there is
nothing covered, that shall not be re­
valed; and hid, that shall not be known.
28 What I tell you in darkness, that speak
ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear,
that preach ye upon the housetops.
29 And fear not them which kill the body,
but are not able to kill the soul: but rather
fear him which is able to destroy both soul
and body in hell.
30 Are not two sparrows sold for a far­
thing? and one of them shall not fall on
the ground without your Father.
31 But the very hairs of your head are all
numbered.
32 Fear ye therefore not, ye are of more
value than many sparrows.
33 Whosoever therefore shall confess me
before men, him will I confess also before
my Father which is in heaven.
34 But whosoever shall deny me before
men, him will I also deny before my Father
which is in heaven.
35 For I am come to set a man at varia­
cence, and where two or three are gathered
in my name, there am I in the midst of
them.
36 And a man's foes shall be they of his
own household.
37 He that loveth father or mother more
than me is not worthy of me: and he that
loveth son or daughter more than me is not
worthy of me.
38 And he that taketh not his cross, and
followeth me, is not worthy of me.
39 Inasmuch as the Son of man cometh
in the clouds of heaven, as the Son of man
shall come in the sight of all the nations.
40 And in his hand shall be the sign of
David: and he shall be given yon in that same
hour
in which was for to come.
41 The Son of man came eating and
drinking, and they say, Behold a devil.
42 And whosoever shall give to drink
unto one of these little ones a cup of cold
water only in the name of a disciple, verily
I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his
reward.
CHAPTER XI.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had
made an end of commanding his
thirteen disciples, he departed thence to
teach and to preach in their cities.
2 Now when John had heard in the prison
the works of Christ, he sent two of his
disciples.
3 And said unto him, Art thou he that
should come, or do we look for another?
4 Jesus answered and said unto them, Go
and shew John again those things which
ye do hear and see:
5 The blind receive their sight, and the
came, the lepers are cleansed, and the
deaf hear, the dumb speak, and the
diseased are made whole: yea, and the dead
are raised up, and those things which are
hid are unfolded unto thine eyes:
6 And blessed is he, whosoever shall not
be offended in me.
7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began
to say unto the multitudes concerning
John, What went ye out to see? a man
clad in soft raiment? behold, they that
wear soft clothing are in kings' houses.
8 But what went ye out for to see? A
prophet? yes, I say unto you, and more
than a prophet.
9 For this is he, of whom it is written,
Behold, I send my messenger before thy
face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
10 Verily I say unto you, Among them
that are born of women there hath not
risen a greater than John the Baptist: not
withstanding, he is least in the kingdom
of heaven is greater than he.
11 And from the days of John the Baptist
unto now the kingdom of heaven suffe­
rance, and the violent take it by
force.
12 For all the prophets and the law prophesied
until John.
13 And if ye will receive it, this is Elias,
which was for to come.
14 He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
15 But whereunto shall I liken this gen­
eration? It is like unto children sitting in
the markets, and calling unto their
fellows,
16 And saying, We piped unto you, and
ye have not danced; we mourned unto you,
and ye were not lamented.
17 For John came eating and drinking
nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.
18 The Son of man came eating and
drinking, and they say, Behold a
man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of
publicans and sinners: But wisdom is
justified of her children.
19 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities
wherein most of his mighty works were
done, because they repented not.
20 Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee,
Bethsaida! for if the mighty works,
which were done in you, had been done in
Tyre and Sidon, they would have
repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.
21 But I say unto you, It shall be more
tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day
of judgment, than for you.
22 And thou, Capernaum, which art
exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down
unto hell: for if the mighty works,
which have been done in thee, had been done
in Sodom, it would have remained until this
day.
23 But I say unto you, That it shall be
more tolerable for Sodom in the day of
judgment, than for thee.
24 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and
said, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.

26 Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.

27 All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and he to whomsoever the Son will reveal him.

28 Come unto me, all ye that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.

29 Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.

30 For my yoke is easy, and my burden is light.

CHAPTER XI.

At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were a hungered, and began to pluck the ears of corn to eat.

But when the Pharisees saw it, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

But he said unto them, Have ye not read what David did, when he was a hungered, and they that were with him; 4 How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the showbread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?

Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?

But I say unto you, That in this place is one greater than the temple.

But if ye had known what this meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.

For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.

And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:

10 And, behold, there was a man which had his hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.

11 And he said unto them, What man shall there be among you, that shall have a sheep which fell into a pit on the Sabbath day, and it be not loosed until the next day, then let him call the shepheard, and raise up the sheep.

12 Howbeit the Son of man is Lord even of the Sabbath, that he should have rest from his labours.

13 And he said to the multitude, To what shall I liken the kingdom of God? What things are they like?

14 And he said, The kingdom of God is like unto a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field; 15 Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.

16 Other parables also likewise he spake unto them, and from all things, from trees in the field, and from stones in the earth.

17 And as he spake, some thorny plants grew up there, and the birds of the heaven were lodging in the branches thereof.

18 And when it was time, he sent forth his servants to gather out of the fields his hire; 19 And they went out, and gathered of them all that were ripe, and filled his barns; but they left behind the thorns.

20 And at cock-crow, he sent forth his other servants, saying, Gather ye together, all the fruits of the field.

21 And those servants went and gathered them together, and filled his barns; but they left behind the stones.

And the hirelings said among themselves, Why work we for nothing?

22 And they came to him, and said unto him, Master, we came unto thee, and ministered unto thee; but thou noticest us not. And they gave him a just answer.

23 And he said unto them, I will also do the same thing to my hirelings also, I will give them of my house bread enough.

24 And there went forth a great multitude following him, saying, Blessed is he that cometh unto thee.

25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said, Verily I say unto you, Ye know not what manner of spirit I am of.

26 For the Son of man is not come to destroy men alive, but to save them that are alive.

27 But if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children cast them out? 12 How much more shall they cast them out, if they be of the children of the king of this age.

28 But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of God is come unto you.

29 Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then will he spoil his house.

30 And if that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not with me scattereth abroad.

31 Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy against the Holy Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.

32 And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but whosoever shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither in the world to come.

33 Either make the tree good, and his fruit shall be good: or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.

34 The good man out of the good treasure bringeth forth good things: and the evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth evil things.

35 But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak, they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.

36 For the Lord shall be a revealer of hearts; for he shall give to every man according to his works.

CHAPTER XIII.

The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat therein; and all the multitude stood on the shore.

And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, Behold, a sower went forth to sow:

And while he sowed, some seeds fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:

Some fell upon stony places, where they did not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no depth of earth.

And some fell among thorns, and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:

But others fell into good ground, and yielded fruit, an hundred fold: and in another, thirty fold.

And he said, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
I y e shall see and shall not perceive: d e this. The servants said un to bn n, 
... t t time them up? . . eyes they haYe closed; Jes a any 29 But he said, Nay i 
lest whil e ye ga t he i 

the kin g dom, ancl understandeth 

they should sec with 

their 

they hear not, nei et co 

so the servants of the . hou ~e h o ld e r 

which ye h e ar, and have not h e ard 

should heal them. vest: and in the time of h a r ves t I w ill s ay 

Parables. Another parable put he forth unt o 

side. th e m· Th e kin a- d o m of h e av e n is lik e u n ~o 

stony pla ces , th e sa me is h e th a t h ea r e th thr ee ~ cas m es o f meal, till th e whol e / 

it; 3 4 All t h ese t hi ngs spak e J es u s unt o ic t · · · ti · t a 11't r - t 21 Y e t hath h e no t roo m him s elf, but multitud e in pa r able s; and 

it is g k' gdoru of heaven, but e ' e, which sow e d mysteries of the . m likened unto a man 

brought forth fruit, stohm1·rtcyfiold. bee h that received seed mto th e good 

9 Who hath ears to ear, and said unto grou nd 18 d th 

for the prophets and righteous 

blessed 

wh e n it is g rown, i t i s t he gr ea test 

1 9 Wh e n any one heareth the word of but wh e n it is g rown, i t i s t he gr ea test 

were, au 

he that heareth t 1c wore, au 

sow ed 

Barabbas? d aid unto them, Be- Another parable put he forth unt o 

15 And when he was come into his own 

he taught them in their synagoge, insomuch that they were astonis 

and, and said, Whence hath this man this 

they should en t e r to Him. 

in the house: and hi s di sc ipl es 

And other a bundrfo , omcth unfruitful. .

And some fell a d ctoked them: thorns is 

hotly fii 

and in his own house. 

And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief. 

CHAPTER XIV. 

At that time Herod the tetrarch heard 

of the fame of Jesus, 

9 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth 

themselves in him. 

3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and 

hand him, and put him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife. 

4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful 

for thee to have her. 

5 And when he would have put him to 

death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet. 

6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, 

the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod. 

7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask. 

8 And she, being before instructed of her 

mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger. 

9 And the king was sorry; nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat 

with him at meat, he commanded it to be given her.
And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison. 11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: an tbe body and buried it, on the water, the wind lroisterous. 30 But when be saw , Jesus. 31 And when the pe~ ~oot out of the cities. 32 Ay ;;:a, and caught him, and said

15 And when it was evening, his disci- ple came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals. 16 But Jesus said unto them, They need not depart; give ye them to eat. 17 And they said unto him, We have here but five loaves and two fishes. 18 He saith, Bring them hither to me. 19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the loaves, and the two fishes, and looked up to heaven, and blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude. 20 And they did eat all, and were filled, and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full. 21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children. 22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away. 23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone. 24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary. 25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking on the sea. 26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear. 27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, Be of good cheer; it is I;

14 And esus w 'd 'th compas- unto im, d s move wi · d bt

9 But in vain they do worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men

28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come unto thee on the water. 29 And he said, Come. And when Peter was come down out of the ship, he walked on the water, to go to Jesus. 30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me. 31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth his hand, and caught him, and said unto him, O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou doubt? 32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased. 33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying, Of a truth thou art the Son of God. 34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of Gennesaret. 35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out unto all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were diseased. 36 And whatsoever they brought him to be healed, of them all were healed. 37 And as many as touched him were made perfectly whole.

CHAPTER XV.

THEN came to Jesus scribes and Phari- isces, which were of Jerusalem, saying, Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 3 But he answered and said unto them, Why do ye also transgress the tradition of the elders? for they wash not their hands when they eat bread. 4 For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother: and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death. 5 But ye say, Whosoever shall say to his father or his mother, It is a gift, by whatso­ ever thou mightest be profited by me; 6 And honour not his father or his mother, he shall be free. Thus have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your tradition. 7 Ye hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying, 8 This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and honour me with their lips; but their heart is far from me.
Nothing in this image can be accurately transcribed.
And wherefore is this done to me, having two eyes? but he had not to pay, the face of my Lord, have you patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

11 And the Son of man is come to save such as were lost.

12 How think ye? if a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, he leaveth the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray.

13 And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that sheep, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.

14 Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.

15 Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: but if he will not hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.

16 But if he will not hear, then take with one or two more, that in the sight of two or three witnesses every word may be established.

17 And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell it unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as a heathen man and a publican.

18 Verily I say unto you, Whatsoevers ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven; and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.

19 Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.

20 For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.

21 Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? until seven times?

22 And Jesus said unto him, I say not unto thee, Untill seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.

23 Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.

24 And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.

25 But his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.

26 The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

27 Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and forgave him the debt.

28 But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellow servants, which owed him a hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.

29 And his fellow servant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.

30 And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.

31 So when his fellow servants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.

32 Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou didst desirest me:

33 Shouldst not thou also have had compassion on thy fellow servant, even as I had pity on thee?

34 And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.

35 So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.

CHAPTER XIX.

And it came to pass, that when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judea beyond Jordan;

2 And great multitudes followed him: and he healed them there.

3 And the Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?

4 And he answered and said unto them, Have ye not read, that he which made them at the beginning made them male and female,

5 And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?

6 Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.

7 They say unto him, Why did Moses in the law give us to put away our wives, if a man findeth some uncleanness in her?

8 He saith unto them, Moses because of them which were sold in Egypt, and for the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.

9 And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except it be for fornication, and shall marry another, commiteth adultery; and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.

10 And when he had said this, all that heard it were amazed, and said, Who then can be saved?

11 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

12 For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from the mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake.

13 Of them is able to receive it, let him rejoice.

14 And he saith unto them, When the love of the world is so with his wife, it is not good to marry.

15 But he said unto them, All men cannot receive this saying, save they to whom it is given.

16 For there be some eunuchs, which were so born from the mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake.

17 And he said unto them, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.

18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus saith unto him, Thou shalt not kill, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,

19 Honor thy father and thy mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?

21 Jesus saith unto him, If thou wilt be perfect, go and sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come and follow me.

22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 Then saith Jesus unto his disciples, Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.

24 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.

25 When his disciples heard it, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?

26 But Jesus beheld them, and said unto them, With men this is impossible: but with God all things are possible.

27 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee;

28 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.

29 And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, for my name's sake, shall receive hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.

30 But many that are first shall be last: and the last shall be first.
CHAPTER XXI.

And when they drew near unto Jerusalem, and came to Bethphage unto the mount of Olives, sent Jesus two disciples,

Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her; loose them, and bring them unto me.

And if any man say anything unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.

So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the hired men, and let them eat, and take their hire, as they have agreed; and go ye into the vineyard.

Again he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his steward, Call the hired men, and let them eat, and take their hire, as they have agreed; and go ye into the vineyard.

Again he went out, and found others standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day idle?

They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto them, Go ye into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, that shall ye receive.

And they went their way. And the other went on the left, and they that are great exercise authority upon them, that they may be opened.

And when he was come into Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

But what think ye? If ye tell me, I will liken unto you; but if ye shall say, From heaven; be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.

And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye shall receive.

And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?

And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one question, which ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what authority I do these things.

The baptism of John, whose was it? Of heaven, or of men? And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?

But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a prophet.

And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

And they went away, and departed among themselves, saying, What is this? And some said, It is because of the multitude that he is, because they marvelled.

And others said, No; but because of the miracle that they saw.

And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.
likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir, and went not.

31 Whether of them twain did the will of His father? They say unto him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, The publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.

32 For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye believed him not; but the publicans and the harlots believed him: and ye, when ye had seen it, repented not afterward, that ye might believe him.

33 ¶ Hear another parable: There was a certain householder, which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country;

34 And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.

35 And the husbandmen took his servants and beat one, and killed another, and stoned another.

36 Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did unto them likewise.

37 But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will reverence my son.

38 But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize on his inheritance.

39 And they caught him, and cast him out of the vineyard, and slew him.

40 When the lord therefore of the vineyard came, he said, What shall I do that these mine unfaithful tenants may be destroyed?

41 They say unto him, He will destroy those wickeds, and will let out his vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render me the fruits in their seasons.

42 Jesus saith unto them, Did ye never read in the Scriptures, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?

43 Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.

44 And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

CHAPTER XXII.

And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and said,

1 The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made a marriage for his son,

2 And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the marriage: and they would not come.

3 Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and my fatlings are killed, and all things are ready: come unto the marriage.

4 But they made light of it, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:

5 And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew them.

6 But when the king heard thereof, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.

7 Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.

8 Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.

9 So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.

10 ¶ And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:

11 And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment.

12 And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.

13 Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast him into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
be called of men, Rabbi, Rabbi: for one is mercy, another is reprobation.

7 Ye blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.

8 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make clean the outside of the cup and of the plate, but within they are full of extortion and excess.

11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.

12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that shall humble himself shall be exalted.

15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte; and when he is made, ye make him two; yea, madder still, threescore and two mothers.

28 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye pay tithes of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the weightier matters of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.

32 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye build tombs to the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the righteous,

34 Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men, and scribes; and some of them ye shall kill and crucify; and some of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute them from city to city: That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and the altar.

36 Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this generation.

42 But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are like unto unwise builders, which build the kingdom of heaven: for though they see it, they build it not by faith; but after their own understanding.
ST. MATTHEW.

When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth his leaves, ye know that summer is nigh: 38 So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, even at the doors. 39 Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled. 40 Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away. 41 But of that day and hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only. 42 But as the days of Noe were, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 43 For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, 44 And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be. 45 Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 46 Two women shall begrinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left. 47 Watch therefore; for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come. 48 But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up. 49 Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh. 50 Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season? 51 Blessed is that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing. 52 Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods. 53 But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; 54 And shall begin to smite his fellow servants, and to eat and drink with the drunkards; 55 The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for him, and in a hour that he is not aware of, 56 And shall cut him asunder, and appoint him his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 57 CHAPTER XXV.

Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom. 2 And five of them were wise, and five were foolish. 3 They that were wise took their lamps, and took no oil with them: 4 But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps. 5 While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept. 6 And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him. 7 Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps. 8 And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out. 9 But the wise answered, saying, Not so; lest there be not enough for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for yourselves. 10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door was shut. 11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord, open to us. 12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not. 13 Watch therefore; for ye know neither the day nor the hour wherein the Son of man cometh. 14 For the kingdom of heaven is as a man travelling into a far country, who called his own servants, and delivered unto them his goods. 15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to another one; to every man according to his several ability; and straightway took his journey. 16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with the same, and made other five talents. 17 And likewise he that had received two, he also gained other two. 18 But he that had received one went and dug in the earth, and hid his lord's money. 19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and recketh with them. 20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliverest unto me five talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them. 21 His lord said unto him, Well done, thou good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 22 And he also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou deliverest unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other talents besides them. 23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord. 24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said, Lord, Lord, thou deliverest unto me one talent: I knew thee that thou art a hard man, reaping where thou hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strewed. 25 And he was afraid, and went and hid his talent in the earth: lo, there thou hast that is thine. 26 Then said his lord unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knewest that I was an hard man, reaping where I sowed not, and gathering where I have not strewed. 27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchangers, and then at my coming I should have received mine own with usury. 28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give it unto him which hath ten talents. 29 For unto every one that hath shall be given; and he shall have abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even that which he hath. 30 And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth. 31 Verily I say unto you, That man shall come in his glory, and all the holy angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory: 32 And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth his sheep from the goats: 33 And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on the left. 34 Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from the foundation of the world: 35 For I was a hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in: 36 Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. 37 Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungry, and fed thee? or thirsty, and gave thee drink? 38 When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and clothed thee? 39 Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee? 40 And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these my brethren, ye have done it unto me. 41 Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels: 42 For I was a hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: 43 I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: I was naked, and ye clothed me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not. 44 Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we thee hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? 45 Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you, Inasmuch as ye did it not to one of the least of these, ye did it not to me. 46 And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal. 47 CHAPTER XXVI.

And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said unto his disciples, 2 Ye know that after two days is the feast of the passover, and the Son of man is betrayed to be crucified. 3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders of
Then one of the twelve, Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
and said unto them, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.

And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him. Now the first day of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?

And he said, Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with his disciples.

And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.

Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.

And as they did eat, he said, Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.

And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?

And he answered and said, He that dipped his hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.

The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! for it had been good for that man if he had not been born.

Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, Thou hast said.

And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed it, and brake it, and gave it to the disciples, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.

And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave it to them, saying, Drink ye all of it;

For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.

But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.

And when they had sung a hymn, they went out into the mount of Olives.

Then saith Jesus unto them, All ye shall be offended because of me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.

But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.

Then Peter answered and said unto him, Though all men shall be offended because of thee, yet will I never be offended.

Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.

Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.

Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and saith unto them, Sit ye here while I go and pray yonder.

And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began to be sorrowful and very heavy.

Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?

In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, Are ye come out against me, as a thief with sword and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.

But all this was done, that the Scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled. Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

Then said they that had laid hold on Jesus led him again to Caiaphas, the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.

But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.

Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the counsel, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;

But found none: though many false witnesses came, yet found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,

And said, This fellow said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.

And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what is it which these witness against thee?

But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, Art thou a Jew? and why speakest thou evil of me?

And many false witnesses came, and said, of the twelve, one of whom was with him, and with a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and elders of the people.

Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I shall kiss, the same is he; hold him fast.

And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hall, Master, and kissed him.

And Jesus said unto him, Friend, wherefore art thou come? Then came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.

And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out his hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest, and smote off his ear.

Then said Jesus unto him, Put again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.

Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?
And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

And when they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: them they compelled to bear his cross.

And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

And sitting down they watched him there;

And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

And from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto the ninth hour.

ST. MATTHEW.

W HEN the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death.

And when they had bound him, they led him away, and delivered him to Pontius Pilate the governor.

Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of silver to the chief priests and elders,

Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And they said, What is that to us? see thou to that.

And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed, and went and hanged himself.

And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful for us to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.

And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to bury strangers in.

Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.

Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet, saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;

And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.

And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And Jesus said unto him, Thou sayest. And Jesus answered, I say unto thee, Thou sayest.

And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he answered nothing.

Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they witness against thee?

And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor marvelled greatly.

Now at that feast the governor was wont to release unto the people a prisoner, whom they would.

And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.

Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them, Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called Christ?

For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.

When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.

But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.

The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.

Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called Christ?

They all say unto him, Let him be crucified. And he asked again them, saying, What evil hath he done? But they cried out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.

And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried out and said, Crucify him.

When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but that a tumult was made, he took water, and washed his hands before the multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of the just person: see ye to it.

Then answered all the people, and said, His blood be on us, and on our children.

Then released he Barabbas unto them: and he delivered Jesus, that was called Christ, to be crucified.

Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall, and gathered unto him the whole band of soldiers.

And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.

And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put it upon his head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him, and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!

And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the head.

And when they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him, and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify him.

And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name: them they compelled to bear his cross.

And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to say, a place of a skull,

They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he had tasted thereof, he would not drink.

And sitting down they watched him there;

And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE KING OF THE JEWS.

And, behold, the walls of the temple rent in twain from the top to the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;

And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose,

And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many.

Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.

And many women were there, beholding afar off, which followed Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:

Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James and John, and the mother of Zebedee's children.

Then were there two thieves crucified with him; one on the right hand, and another on the left.

And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,

When the even was come there came a rich man of Arimathea, named Joseph,

He went to Pilate, and besought him that he might take away his body: then Pilate commanded the body to be delivered.

And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen cloth,

And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock: and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.

And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over against the sepulchre.

Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,

Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet alive, After three days I will rise again.

Command therefore that the sepulchre
be made sure until the third day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than the first.
65. Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make it as sure as ye can.
66. So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and setting a watch.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the sepulchre.

2. And behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the door, and sat upon it.
3. His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:
4. And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead men.
5. And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
6. He is not here: for he is risen, as he said.
Come, see the place where the Lord lay.
7. And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead: and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo, I have told you.
8. And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.
9. ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying, All hail.
10. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
11. Then said Jesus unto them, Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.
12. ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.
13. And when they were assembled together with the elders, and had taken counsel, they gave great money unto the soldiers,
14. Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him away while we slept.
15. And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and secure you.
16. So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.
17. ¶ Then the Eleven departed again into Galilee, to the mountain which Jesus had appointed them.
18. And when they saw him, they were amazed: and some doubted.
19. And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth.
20. Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:
21. Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have commanded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK.

CHAPTER I.

1. The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;
2. As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
3. The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make his paths straight.
4. John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of repentance for the remission of sins;
5. And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing their sins.
6. And John was clothed with camel’s hair, and with a girdle of a skin about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey.
7. And he came and dwelt in a cave in the wilderness of Judæa; and Jordan was his baptism place.
8. And he was preaching, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
9. I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost.
10. And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
11. And straightway as he came up out of the water, behold, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit of God descending like a dove, and alighting upon him:
12. And immediately his spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13. And he was in the wilderness forty days, being tempted of the devil.
14. And was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
15. And after he had fasted forty days, he was hungry.
16. And when Jesus had need of something to eat, he found among the scribes a man saying, I am well pleased. About Galilee.
17. And he came and took him, and came and shewed him the unclean spirits, and the devils, and the angels ministered unto him.
18. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.
19. And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
20. But Simon’s wife’s mother had a sickness; and immediately they called him, and said unto him, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. About Galilee.
21. And immediately his spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
22. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, being tempted of the devil.
23. And was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
24. Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee, preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,
25. And saying, The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel of the kingdom of God.
26. And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
27. And immediately he came up out of the water, he saw the heavens opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:
28. And there came a voice from heaven, saying, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased.
29. And straightway the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
30. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, being tempted of the devil.
31. And was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
32. And at even, when the sun was set, two men came from the city, and stood by the camel, and lifted him up; and immediately the fever left him, and he ministered unto them.
33. And all the city was gathered together at the door.
34. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.
35. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.
36. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.
37. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.
38. And he said unto them, Let us go into the next town, and there I will tell thee thereof.
39. And he went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.
40. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.
41. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,
42. And said, What have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the Holy One of God.
43. And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him.
44. And the unclean spirit, when he had torn him, and cried with a loud voice, he came out of him.
45. And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among themselves, saying, What thing is this? for with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do obey him.
46. And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region round about Galilee.
47. And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
48. But Simon’s wife’s mother had a sickness; and immediately they called him, and said unto him, Thou art my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. About Galilee.
49. And immediately his spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
50. And he was there in the wilderness forty days, being tempted of the devil.
51. And was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
52. And at even, when the sun was set, two men came from the city, and stood by the camel, and lifted him up; and immediately the fever left him, and he ministered unto them.
53. And all the city was gathered together at the door.
54. And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew him.
55. And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out, and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.
56. And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.
57. And when they had found him, they said unto him, All men seek for thee.
58. And he said unto them, Let us go into the next town, and there I will tell thee thereof.
59. And he went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day he entered into the synagogue, and taught.
60. And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one that had authority, and not as the scribes.
61. And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and he cried out,
And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth his hand, and touched him, and saith unto him, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all: insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion. And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude resorted unto him, and he taught them. And as he passed by, he saw Levi the son of Alpheus sitting at the receipt of custom, and said unto him, Follow me. And he arose and followed him. And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples; for there were many, and they followed him. And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth with publicans and sinners? When Jesus heard it, he saith unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick. I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance. And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees fast, but thy disciples fast not? And Jesus said unto them, Can the children of the bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the bridegroom with them, they cannot fast. But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken away from them, and then shall they fast in those days. No man also seweth a piece of new cloth upon an old garment; else that which is sewed upon shall rend the new from the old, and the old shall be the worse. And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new wine shall burst the old bottles, and the bottles shall be broken, and the wine shall be poured out. But new wine must be put into new bottles. And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn. I say unto thee, Arise, take up thy bed, and go thy way into thine house. And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying, We never saw it on this fashion.

CHAPTER III.
And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand. And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him. And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat unto the man which had the withered hand, he stretcheth forth his hand. And he saith unto him, Stretch forth thy hand. And he stretcheth it out: and his hand was restored whole as at the other. And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him. But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude followed him, and he healed them there.
And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 10 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, Let us go over unto the other side. 11 And taking the ship he and his disciples went over the sea; and he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable. 12 And he said unto them, Unto you is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all these things are done in parables: 13 That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and their sins should be forgiven them. 14 And he said unto them, Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables? 15 For whereasunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? 16 But when it is sown in good ground, it doth spring and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred. 17 And he that hath ears to hear, let him hear. 18 And he said unto them, Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete it shall be measured to you: and unto you that ear shall more be given; and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath. 19 And he said, So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground; 20 And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up: neither hath he any knowledge thereof; 21 But the field of itself bringeth forth fruit; first the blade, then the ear, and after that the full corn in the ear. 22 And he said, Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God? or with what comparison shall we compare it? 23 If a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them goeth astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the wilderness, 24 And seek that which is gone astray? 25 And when he hath found it, he saith unto them that are of his house, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was gone astray. 26 And I say unto you, That there is joy in heaven upon one sinner that repenteth, more than upon ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance. 27 And he said, What shall it be likened unto? and how shall it be explained? 28 There is a certain master of a house, which had a maid-servant betrothed unto a husband. 29 And when her lover came, and found her maid-servant married, 30 He said, What is this that I hear of my servant? The voice of thy young men and the voice of thy maidservants is heard with joy. 31 Therefore are the things that were a loss are found, and your荃"d s are joyfully found: 32 But where your gold is, there shall your heart be also. 33 Again I say unto you, That there is joy in heaven upon one sinner that repenteth, more than upon ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.

CHAPTER V.

And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of the Gadarenes.
CHAPTER VI

AND he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the synagogue: and many hearing him were astonished, saying, From whence hath this man these things? and what wisdom is this which is given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is this not the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and Joseph, and of Judas, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honour, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands upon a few sick folk, and healed them.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round about the villages, teaching.

7 And he called unto him the twelve, and began to send them forth by two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And he commanded them that they should take nothing for their journey, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in their purse:

9 But be shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, In what place soever ye enter into a house, there abide till ye depart thence.

11 And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Sodom and Gomorrah in the day of judgment, than for that city.

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were sick, and healed them.

14 And king Herod heard of him; for his name was spread abroad: and as he heard of him, he desired to see him; 15 And sent and called for him, and heard him gladly.

16 But when Herod heard thereof, he said, This is John, whom I beheaded: he is risen from the dead.

17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and bound him in prison for Herodias's sake, his brother Philip's wife; for he had married her.

18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy brother's wife. 19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have him killed; but he could not:

20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man, and a holy, and observed him: and when he heard him, he did many things, and marvelled at him.

21 And when the sabbath day was come, it came about that Herod on his birthday made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief estates of Galilee;

22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced, and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give it thee.

23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give it thee, even unto the half of my kingdom.

24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And she said, The head of John the Baptist.

25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked, saying, I will in that I shall receive it.

26 Therefore Herod, fearing John, yet would like to keep him; because he heard of him, and read about him, that he was a just man and a holy;

27 And when he heard thereof, he sought to see him. 28 And the king sat at table, and the princes and governors all of the land, and the chief estates of the people; 29 And when John's head was brought in a charger, and given him, he came and sat down.

30 And the heads of the children of the kingdom, and the chief estates, gathered themselves together to hear the word of God.
CHAPTER VII.

THEN came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the scribes, which came from Jerusalem.

2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that is to say, with unwashen hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash their hands oft, eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.

4 And when they come from the market, except they wash, they eat not. And many things there are which be, which they have received to hold, as the washing of cups, and pots, brazen vessels, and of tables.

5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen hands?

6 He answered and said unto them, Well hath Esaias prophesied of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with their lips, but their heart is far from me.

7 Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching for doctrines the commandments of men.

8 For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition of men, as the washing of pots and cups: and many other such things do ye.

9 And he said unto them, Full well ye reject the commandment of God, that ye may keep your own tradition.

10 For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother: and, Whoso curseth father or mother, let him die the death.

11 But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or his mother, It is Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me; he shall be free.

12 And ye suffer him no more to do aught for his father or his mother;

13 Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition, which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.

14 And when he had called all the people unto him, he said unto them, Hearken unto me every one of you, and understand:

15 There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are they that defile the man.

16 If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.

17 And when he had entered into the house from the people, his disciples asked him concerning the parable.

18 And he saith unto them, Are ye without understanding also? Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth into the man, it cannot defile him;

19 Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?

20 And he said, That which cometh out of the mouth, defileth the man.

21 For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,

22 Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:

23 All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.

24 And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and Sidon, and entered into a house, and would have no man know it: but he could not be hid.

25 For a certain woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit, heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:

26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophcenian by nation; and she besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.

27 But Jesus said unto her, Let the children first be filled: for it is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast it unto the dogs.

28 And she answered and said unto him, Yea, Lord: yet the dogs under the table eat of the children's crumbs.

29 And he said unto her, For this saying going go thy way; the devil is gone out of thy daughter.

30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out, and her daughter laid upon the bed.

31 And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.

32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.

33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into his ears, and he spake plain.

34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, Ephphata, that is, Be opened.

35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue was loosed, and he spake plain.

36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he charged them, so much the more a great deal they published it;

37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

CHAPTER VIII.

In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to eat, Jesus called his disciples unto him, and saith unto them,

2 I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:

3 And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.

4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy these men with bread here in the wilderness?

5 And he asked them, How many loaves have ye? And they said, Seven.

6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his disciples to set before them; and they did set them before the people.

7 And they had a few small fishes: and
be blessed, and commanded to set them before them.
8 And they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken meal that was left seven baskets.
9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them away.
10 And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came into the parts of Dalmanutha.
11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him, seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.
12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.
13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.
14 And now the disciples had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, saying, Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and of the leaven of wisdom.
16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, It is because we have no bread.
17 And when Jesus knew it, he saith unto them, Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand ye, have ye your heart yet hardened?
18 Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?
19 When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? They says unto him, Twelve.
20 And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up? And they said, Seven.
21 And he said unto them, How is it that ye do not understand this?
22 And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.
23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw anything.
24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.
25 After that he put his hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up; and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.
26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, Neither go into the town, nor tell it to any in the town.
27 And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cesarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, Whom do men say that I am?
28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some say, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.
29 And he saith unto them, But whom say ye that I am? And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.
30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and of the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
32 And he spake that openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.
34 And when he had called the people unto him with his disciples also, he said unto them, Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.
35 For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever will lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.
36 For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?
37 Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?
38 Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words, in this adulterous and sinful generation, of him shall also the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.

CHAPTER IX.

And he said unto them, Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.
1 And after six days Jesus taketh with him Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into a high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
2 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can whiten them.
3 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
4 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here; and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.
6 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son; hear him.
7 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
8 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
9 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.
10 And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?
11 And he answered and said, Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.
12 But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.
13 And when he came to his disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.
14 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to him saluted him.
15 And he asked the scribes, What question ye with them?
16 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;

ST. MARK.

18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him; and he foameth, and gnashes with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.
19 And he answered them, and said, O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.
20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, he straightway the spirit was tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.
21 And he asked his father, How long is it since this came unto him? And he said, Of a child.
22 And oftentimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.
23 Jesus said unto him, If thou canst believe, all things are possible to him that believeth.
24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.
25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foulspirits, saying unto them, Thou dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.
26 And the spirit cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up: and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.
30 And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know it.
31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.
32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, What
ST. MARK.

was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way? 34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who should be the greatest. 35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, If any man desire to come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me. 36 And he took a child, and set it in the midst of them, and said unto them, 37 Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me; and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me. 38 And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and he followeth not us; and we forbade him, because he followeth not us. 39 But Jesus said, Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me. 40 For he that is not against us is on our part. 41 And whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, the same shall not lose his reward.

CHAPTER X.

And he arose from thence, and came into the coasts of Samaria and Galilee, by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again. 2 "And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?" 3 And he answered and said unto them, What did Moses command you? 4 And they said, Moses commanded us, saying, If a man's brother得罪 his wife, let him give her a writing of divorcement, and send her out of the land. 5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, For your hardness of heart he wrote you this precept. 6 But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female. 7 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife; 8 And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh. 9 What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder. 10 And in the house his disciples asked him, again of the same matter. 11 And he saith unto them, Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her. 12 And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery. 13 And they brought young children to him, that he should bless them: 14 But when Jesus saw it, he was much displeased, and said unto them, Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God. 15 Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein. 16 And he took them up in his arms, and blessed them, and said unto them, 17 And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 18 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. 19 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. 20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth. 21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me. 22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grievely: for he had great possessions. 23 And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God? 24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God! 25 It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 26 And they were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God? 27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, With men it is impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible. 28 And Peter said unto him, Master, we have forsaken all, and have followed thee. 29 And Jesus said unto them, Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's, 30 But he shall receive a hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life. 31 But many that are first shall be last; and the last first. 32 And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them; and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. 33 And they came to Jericho; and as they entered into Jericho, there came a blind man leading his hand before him. 34 And when he saw him, he ran, and fell down before him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life? 35 And Jesus said unto him, Why callest thou me good? there is none good but one, that is, God. 36 Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother. 37 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.

ST. MARK.
he went out of Jericho with his disciples
and a great number of people, blind Bar-
timaeus, the son of Timotheus, sat by the
highway side begging.

And when he heard that it was Jesus
of Nazareth, he began to cry out, and say, 

Jesus, thou Son of David, have mercy on
me.

And many charged him that he should
hold his peace: but he cried the more a
great deal, That Son of David, have mercy
on me.

And Jesus stood still, and commanded
him to be called. And they called the
blind man, saying unto him, Be of good
comfort; rise; he calleth thee.

And he, casting away his garment, rose,
and came to Jesus.

And Jesus answered and said unto
him, What wilt thou that I should do unto
thee? The blind man said unto him, Lord,
that I might receive my sight.

And Jesus said unto him, Go thy way:
thy faith hath made thee whole. And im-
mediately he received his sight, and fol-
lowed Jesus in the way.

CHAPTER XI.

AND when they came nigh to Jerusa-
lem unto Bethphage and Bethany, at the
mount of Olives, he sent forth two of his
disciples,

And saith unto them, Go your way into
the village over against you: and as soon
as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a
colt tied, whereon never man sat; loose
him, and bring him.

And if any man say unto you, Why
do ye this? say ye that the Lord hath need
of him; and straightway he will send him
hither.

And they went their way, and found the
colt tied by the door without in a
place where two ways met; and they
loose him.

And certain of them that stood there
said unto them, What do ye, loosing the
colt?

And they said unto them even as Jesus
had commanded: and they let them go.

And they brought the colt to Jesus,
and cast their garments on him; and he
sate upon him.

And many spread their garments in the
way; and others cut down branches
off the trees, and strewed them in the way.

And they that went before, and they
that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna;
Blessed is he that cometh in the name of
the Lord:

Blessed be the kingdom of our father
David, that cometh in the name of the
Lord: Hosanna in the highest.

And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and
to the temple: and when he had looked
round about upon all things, and now the
eventide was come, he went out unto Beth-
any with the twelve.

And on the morrow, when they were
come from Bethany, he was hungry:

And seeing a fig tree afar off having
leaves, he came, if haply he might find
any thing thereon: and when he came to
it, he found nothing but leaves; for the
time of figs was not yet.

And Jesus answered and said unto it,
No man eat fruit of thee hereafter for ev-
er.

And his disciples heard it.

And they come to Jerusalem: and
Jesus went into the temple, and began to
cast out them that sold and bought in
the temple, and overthrew the tables of
the money changers, and the seats of them
that sold doves.

And would not suffer that any
man should carry any vessel through the
temple.

And he taught, saying unto them, Is
it not written, My house shall be called
of all nations the house of prayer? but
thou hast made it a den of thieves.

And the scribes and chief priests heard
it, and sought how they might destroy him:
for they feared him, because all the people
was astonished at his doctrine.

And when even was come, he went
out of the city.

And in the morning, as they passed
by, they saw the fig tree dried up from the
roots.

And Peter calling to remembrance
saith unto him, Master, behold, the fig tree
which thou cursedst is withered away.

And Jesus answering saith unto them,
Have faith in God.

And Peter calling to remembrance
saith unto him, That whatsoever shall
say unto this mountain, Be thou removed,
and cast into the sea; and shall not doubt in
his heart, but shall believe that those things
which he

CHAPTER XII.

And he began to speak unto them by
parables. A certain man planted a
vineyard, and set a hedge about it, and
dug a place for the winefat, and built a
tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and
went into a far country.

And at the season he sent to the hus-
bandmen a servant, that he might receive
from the husbandmen of the fruit of the
vineyard.

And they caught him, and beat him,
and sent him away empty.

And again he sent unto them another
servant; and at him they cast stones, and
wounded him in the head, and sent him
away shamefully handled.

And again he sent unto them another
servant; and at him they cast stones, and
wounded him in the head, and sent him
away shamefully handled.

And again he sent another; and him
they killed, and many others; beating
some, and killing some.

Having yet therefore one son, his well-
beloved, he sent him also last unto them,
saying, They will reverence my son.

But they said, Wherefore then have these
husbandmen said among themselves, This
is his heir, come, let us kill him, and the
inheritance shall be ours.

And they took him, and killed him, and
sent him out of the vineyard.

What therefore shall the lord of the
vineyard do? he will come and destroy the
husbandmen, and will give the vineyard
unto others.

And have ye not read this Scripture;
The stone which the builders rejected is
become the head of the corner:

This was the Lord’s doing, and it is
marvellous in our eyes.

And they sent unto him certain of the
Pharisees, and of the Herodians, to
catch him in his words.

And when they were come, they say
unto him, Master, we know that thou art
true, and carest for no man: for thou regar-
dest not the person of men, but teach-
est the way of God in truth: Is it lawful
to give tribute to Cesar, or not?

Shall we give, or shall we not give? But
he, knowing their hypocrisy, said unto
them, Why tempt ye me? bring me a
penny, that I may see it.

And they brought it. And he saith
unto them, Whose is this image and superscrip-
tion? And they said unto him, Cesar’s.

And Jesus answering said unto them,
Render to Cesar the things that are Cesar’s,
and to God the things that are God’s.

And they marvelled at him.
21 And the second took her, and died; neither left he any seed: and the third likewise. 22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died also. 23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall she be of them? for the seven had her to wife. 24 And Jesus answering said unto them, Do ye not therefore err, because ye know not the Scriptures, neither the power of God? 25 For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor are given in marriage: for they are as the angels which are in heaven. 26 And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob? 27 He is not the God of the dead, but of the living: ye therefore do and shall live. 28 And one of the scribes came, and asked him, Which is the first commandment of all? 29 And Jesus answering said unto him, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength: this is the first commandment. 30 And the second is like, namely this, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than these. 31 And the scribe said unto him, Master, thou hast said the truth: for there is one God; and there is none other but he. 32 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding, and with all the strength, and to love his neighbour as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices. 33 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, Thou art not far from the kingdom of God. And no man after that durst ask him any question. 34 And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, How say the scribes that Christ is the son of David? 35 For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The Lord said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool. 36 David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whom shall he be called his son? And the common people heard him gladly. 37 And he said unto them, Whom thinkest thou that I shall send to my baptism? who shall go before me? 38 And they answered and said, John the Baptist. 41 And Jesus sat over against the treasury: and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much. 42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing. 43 And when he had called his disciples unto him, and their rulers, he said unto them, Truly I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in than all they which have cast into the treasury: 44 For all they did cast in of their abundance, but she of her want cast in all that she had, even all her living.

CHAPTER XIII.

And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings are here! 2 And Jesus answering said unto him, Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down. 3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately, 4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what shall be the sign when all these things are begun? 5 And Jesus answering them began to say, Take heed lest any man deceive you: 6 For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall deceive many. 7 And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for such things must needs be; but the end shall not be yet. 8 For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles; these are the beginnings of sorrows. 9 But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, a testimony against them. 10 And the gospel must first be published among all nations. 11 But when they shall lead you, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost. 12 Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against their parents, and shall cause them to be put to death. 13 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved. 14 But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them which be in Judea flee to the mountains: 15 And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter therein, to take any thing out of his house: 16 And let him that is in the field not return back to take his garment. 17 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days! 18 And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter. 19 For in those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be. 20 And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days. 21 And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here is Christ; or, lo, he is there; believe him not: 22 For false Christes and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if it were possible, even the elect. 23 But take heed: behold, I have foretold you all things. 24 But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, 25 And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken. 26 And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory. 27 And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven. 28 Now learn a parable of the fig tree: When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near: 29 So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, even at the doors. 30 Verily I say unto you, That this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done. 31 Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall pass not away. 32 But of that day and that hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father. 33 Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is. 34 For the Son of man is as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch. 35 Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, whether at eventide, or at midnight, or at the cock crowing, or in the morning: 36 Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping. 37 And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.

CHAPTER XIV.

After two days was the feast of the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put him to death.
34 And saith unto them, My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death: tarry ye here, and watch.
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that, if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, Abba, Father, all things are possible unto thee; take away this cup from me; nevertheless, not what I will, but what thou wilt.
37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter, Simon, slepiest thou? couldst thou not watch one hour?
38 Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit truly is ready, but the flesh is weak.
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.
40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, for their eyes were heavy; neither wist what he answered them.
41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, Sleep on now, and take your rest. It is enough: the hour is come; behold, the Son of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42 Get ye up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.
43 And immediately, while he yet spake, came Judas, one of the twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and the elders of the people.
44 And when he had come nigh, he went up straightway to him, and saith unto him, Master, Master; and said unto him, What need we any further witness?
45 But they held their peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Son of God?
46 And Peter answered and said unto him, Yea, and thou shalt see.
47 And the high priest answered and said unto him, Art thou the Son of God? And Peter answered and said, Yea, thou hast said.
I

1. And they crucified him. And when the first hour was past, Pilate went out again unto them, and saith, What will ye that I do unto him?... 18. And they cried out again, Crucify him. 19. And when they had mocked him, they took the veil off his head, and put a red cloth upon him. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, and cast lots unto them that it might be done. Then Pilate went out again unto them, and saith, Behold, I bring him forth unto you, that ye may know that I am not a worshipper of false gods. Then Jesus stood before Pilate: and when he had scourgled him, he delivered him to be crucified. 20. And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, and cast lots upon them. And it was about the sixth hour, when Jesus hadcried with a loud voice, he said, Eloi, Eloi, lama sabachthani? that is, which is, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 21. And some of them that stood by, when they heard it, said, This man calleth for Elias. And straightway there came one to him with a sponge, filled with vinegar, and soothed him. 22. And saying, Let him be not thrust. And when he had uttered all these things, he said, My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? 23. And when they were come to the place which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on his right hand, and one on his left. And Jesus said, Father, forgive them: for they know not what they do. 24. And when he was come near, and beheld him, he wept over him. 25. And when they were crucified, the two thieves: and also many others, that had committed robberies. 26. And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that he thus cried out, and gave up the spirit, he said, Truly this was the son of God. 27. And Joseph of Arimathea, an honourable counselor, who also waited for the kingdom of God, came, and went boldly unto Pilate, and requested Jesus’ body. 28. And Pilate marvelled that he was already dead: and calling unto him, he asked him whether he had been any while dead. 29. And when he knew it of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph. 30. And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre. 31. Likewise also the chief priests mocked him, saying, He saved others; himself he cannot save. 32. And they that were crucified with him, reproaching him, said, Ye that destroy the temple, and build it in three days, save thyself, and come down from the cross.
the world, and preach the gospel to every creature.

16 And he that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that believeth not shall be damned.

17 And these signs shall follow them that believe; in my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing, it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover.

18 So then, after the Lord had spoken unto him, he was received up into heaven, and sat on the right hand of the Father.

19 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working with them, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

1

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE.

CHAPTER I

FORASMUCH as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,

2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;

3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent Theophilus,

4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou hast been instructed.

5 There was in the days of Herod, who was the king of Judea, a certain priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife was of the daughters of Aaron, and her name was Elisabeth.

6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the commandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.

7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren; and they were both well stricken in years.

8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office in his order of the course,

9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.

10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the time of incense.

11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the right side of the altar of incense.

12 And when Zacharias saw him, he was troubled, and fear fell upon him.

13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call his name John.

14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his birth.

15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even from his mother's womb.

16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their God.

17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.

18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.

19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings.

20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried so long in the temple.

22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple; for he beckoned unto them, and remained speechless.

23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were accomplished, he departed to his own house.

24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself five months, saying,

25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on me, to take away my reproach among men.

26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a city of Galilee, named Nazareth,

27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house of David; and the virgin's name was Mary.

28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, thou that art highly favoured, the Lord is with thee: blessed art thou among women.

29 And when she saw him, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in her mind, what manner of salutation this should be.

30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found favour with God.

31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son, and shalt call his name Jesus.

32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest; and the Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:

33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his kingdom there shall be no end.

34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not a man?

35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee: therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called the Son of God.

36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in her old age;

37 And this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.

38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.

39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with haste, into a city of Juda:

40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.

41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the Holy Ghost:

42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed art thou among women, and blessed is the fruit of thy womb.

43 And whence is this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come to me?

44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears, the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed is she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.

46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord, And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.

47 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.

49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy is his name.

50 And his mercy is on them that fear him from generation to generation.

51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.

52 He hath put down the mighty from their seats, and exalted them of low degree.

53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.

54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of his mercy:

55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.

56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.

57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that
CHAPTER II.

And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from Cesar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.

2 (And this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of Syria.)

And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.

4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into Judea, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem, (because he was of the house and lineage of David,)

5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.

6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accomplished that she should be delivered.

7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room for them in the inn.

8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field, keeping watch over their flock by night.

9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the Lord shone round about them; and they were sore afraid.

10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.

11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is Christ the Lord.

12 And this shall be a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.

13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly host praising God, and saying,

14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward men.

15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath made known unto us.

16 And they came with haste, and found Mary and Joseph, and the babe lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen it, they made known abroad the saying which was told them concerning this child.

18 And all they that heard it wondered at those things which were told them by the shepherds.

19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered them in her heart.

20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.

21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcision of the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel before he was conceived in the womb.

22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present him to the Lord;

23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the womb shall be called holy to the Lord:)

24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of the Lord: A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.

25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name was Simeon; and the same man was just and devout, waiting for the consolation of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.

26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.

27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,

28 He took him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,

29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy word:

30 For mine eyes have seen salvation,

31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;

32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.

33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were spoken of him.

34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against;

35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also;) that the thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.

36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of the tribe of Asher: she was of a great age, and had lived with a husband seven years from her virginity;

37 And she was a widow about fourscore and four years, which departed not from the temple, but served God with fasting and prayers night and day.

38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord, and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.

39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.

40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the deserts until the day of his shewing unto Israel.
CHAPTER III.

Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Caesar, Pontius Pilate being governor of Judea, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his brother Phælus tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,

2 And John began his ministry, saying, There came one mightier than I am after me, the strap of whose shoes I am not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire:

17 Whose fan is in his hand, and he will thoroughly purge his floor, and gather together his wheat into his barn; but he shall burn up his chaff with unquenchable fire.

18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the people.

19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,

20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.

21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,

22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved Son; in thee I am well pleased.
ST. LUKE.

44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

CHAPTER V.

And it came to pass, that as the people were pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Genesaret;

and saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing their nets.

And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon’s, and prayed him that he would go on board; and he thrust out a little from the land; and he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.

Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.

And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.

And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.

And they beckoned unto their partners which were in the other ship, and they came and helped them; and they filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.

When Simon Peter saw it, he fell down at Jesus’ knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.

For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken.

And so was also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.

And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and followed him.

And it came to pass, that as he was in a certain city, behold a man full of leprosy; who seeing Jesus fell on his face, and besought him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.

And he put forth his hand, and touched him, saying, I will: be thou clean.

And immediately the leprosy departed from him.

And he charged him to tell no man: but go, and show thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as he hath taught thee.

Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them,

15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.

16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and stood up to read.

17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias. And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was written,

18 The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, because he hath anointed me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal the brokenhearted, to proclaim deliverance to the captives, and recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are bruised,

19 To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.

20 And he closed the book, and gave it again to the minister, and sat down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened on him.

21 And he began to say unto them, This day is this scripture fulfilled in your ears.

22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words which proceeded every place of the country round about.

23 And he said unto them, Ye will surely Simon’s wife’s mother was taken with a fever; and they called Simon, and said unto him, Thy mother-in-law suffers强烈的痛苦，请你去见她。

24 And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon’s house. And Simon’s wife’s mother lay sick; and the fever left her: and she rose up and ministered unto them.

25 And there were many lepers in Israel; and one of them, when he had seen that he was clean, came to Jesus, fell at his feet, and gave him thanks.

26 But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, a city of Sidon, unto a woman that was a widow.

27 And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Elias; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the Syrian.

28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were filled with wrath.

29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him down headlong.

30 But he, passing through the midst of them, went his way,

31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them in the sabbath days.

32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with power.

33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,

34 Saying, Let us alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, Hold thy peace, and come out of him. And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.

36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word is this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they obey him.

37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.

38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon’s house. And Simon’s wife’s mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.

39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.

40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them to him; and he healed them.

41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God.

42 And he rebuked them, not suffering them to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.

43 And when it was day, he departed out of the city.

44 And he went out and preached in the synagogues, being glorified of all.
ST. LUKE.

29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a great company of publicans and of others that sat down with him and his disciples.

30 But when the scribes and Pharisees saw it, they began to reason with his disciples, saying, Why eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?

31 And Jesus answering said unto them, They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.

32 And none washeth his hands but the actors of righteousness, but all sinners, in order to be justified.

33 And he spake also a parable unto them; saying, The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain farmer, that went out into his field to reap his harvest:

34 And he said, A certain farmer went out into his field to reap his harvest:

35 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

36 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

37 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

38 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

39 And it came to pass, when a great multitude was gathered together, and they came to him, that he began to say unto them, This is an evil generation: I desire not to be sensible unto you.

40 The scribes and Pharisees beheld him, and said, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

41 And he spake also a parable unto them; saying, The yeast of the Pharisees, and of the Sadducees, which is robbery, came to pass also on another sabbath.

42 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was withered.

43 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.

44 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the withered hand, Rise up, and stand forth in the midst. And he arose and stood forth.

45 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man, Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored whole as the other.

46 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with another what they might do to Jesus.

47 And he lifted up his eyes on bis disciples, and said, Blessed are ye poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.
CHAPTER VII

NOW when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.
3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.
4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this.
5 For he loved our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.
6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying, Lord, trouble not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof.
7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but say in a word, and I shall be healed.
8 For I also am a man set under authority, having soldiers under me, and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth it.
9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned about, and said unto the people that followed him, I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.
10 And they were sent, returning to the house, found the servant whole that had been sick.
11 And it came to pass on the morrow, as he went through every city and village, he taught in their synagogues.
12 And when he had taken by the hand Simon Peter, and it came to pass that Simon Peter was loosed from his bed that day, be it understood that he was sick at the same time
13 And certain of them which were unclean fell down at his feet, and they were cleansed.
14 And a certain woman which had been devils distressed many years, whom divers physicians had bound, and they were no means to deliver her.
15 And when Jesus saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto her, Woman, be of good cheer; thou art saved.
17 And when he had said these things, he bei ened the twelve disciples, and said unto them,
18 And he took bread, and blessed, and brake, and gave it to them, and said, Take, eat: this is my body.
19 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he said, Take this, all of you, and drink: this is my blood of the covenant, which is shed for many for a remission of sins.
20 And he gave them pieds, and washed their feet, and did wipe them with a towel, and said unto them, Whom I have washed, the same shall be washed; but whom I have not washed, the same shall be unclean until seven days.
21 And after the Lord had washed their feet, he said unto them, Do ye know what I have done to you? 22 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so I am.
23 Who is greater than the master of the house, but he that is at his table? but who is greater than the host but he that killeth him? 24 And the thought of you abode with me, and the faith of many thy disciples.
25 And he said, Simon, I have somewhat to say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
26 Simon answered and said, and I suppose that he to whom I have forgiven most.
27 And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both. Tell me therefore, which of you will love me most?
28 Simon answered and said, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
29 And all the people that heard him, and the publicans, justified God, being baptized with the baptism of John.
30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against themselves, being not baptized of him.
31 And the Lord said, Whereunto shall I liken the men of this generation? and to what are they like? 32 They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not wept.
33 For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.
34 The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and they say, Behold a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners!
35 But wisdom is justified of all her children.
36 And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him. And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
37 And behold, a certain woman, which was a sinner, when she knew that Jesus was at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster box of ointment, and stood at his feet behind him, and wept, and washed his feet with tears, and did wipe them with the hairs of her head, and kissed his feet, and anointed them with the ointment.
38 And when he had said these things, he was offended in his heart, and said unto them, Why is it that ye beseech me about that woman? for she hath had many sins forgiven, therefore hath she loved much.
39 But go ye, and learn what that meaneth, Who is greater in the kingdom of heaven, he that hath forgiven many sins, or he that hath forgiven but few.
40 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, Seest thou this woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me
41 no water for my feet: but she washed my feet with tears, and wiped them with the hairs of her head.
42 And Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman, since the time I came in, hath not ceased to kiss my feet.
43 My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath anointed my feet with ointment.
44 Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, the same he loveth little.
45 And he said unto her, Thy sins are forgiven.
46 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves, Who is this that forgiveth sins also?
47 And He said to the woman, Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.

CHAPTER VIII

And it came to pass afterward, that he went through every city and village, teaching in their synagogues,
and preaching the glad tidings of the kingdom of God: and the twelve were with him,
2 And certain women which had been healed of evil spirits and infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,
3 And Joanna the wife of Chusa Herod's steward, and Susanna, and many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.
4 And when much people were gathered together, and were come out to him of every city, he spake by a parable:
5 A sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.
6 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
7 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.
8 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundred-fold.

And he spake unto his disciples, and said unto them, 
9 A sower went out to sow his seed; and as he sowed, some fell by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air devoured it.
10 And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it withered away, because it lacked moisture.
11 And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it, and choked it.
12 And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit a hundred-fold.

And when he had said these things, he cried, He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
14 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?
15 And he said, Unto you it is given to
Know the mysteries of the kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might not see, and hearing they might not understand.

21 The parable is this: The seed is the word of God.

22 Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil, and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should believe and be saved.

23 They on the rock are they, which, when they hear, receive the word with joy; and these have no root, which, for a while believe, and in time of temptation fall away.

24 And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and pleasures of this life, and bring no fruit to perfection.

25 But that on good ground are they, which, hearing the word, keep it, and bring forth fruit with patience.

26 But no man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a vessel, nor putteth it under a bed: but settest it upon a candlestick, that they which enter in may see the light.

27 For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither any thing hid, that shall not come to light.

28 Therefore take heed how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he seemeth to have.

29 Then came to him his mother and his brethren, and could not come at him for the press.

30 And it was told him by certain which said, Thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.

31 And he answered and said unto them, My mother and my brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.

32 Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with his disciples: and said unto them, Let us go over unto the other side of the lake. And they launched forth.

33 And when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty fathoms, they perceived Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto them, that he might pass by them.

34 But when they saw him walking on the sea, they were moved with fear, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.

35 And they cried out immediately for fear, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

36 And he came to them, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.

37 And the disciples were amazed, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?

39 And when he came to the other side, into the country of the Gadarenes, there met him a certain man, out of whom devils had long time driven, and whom no man could bind, but always was in the mountains, and in the gardens, and could not be spoken with.

40 And he besought him much that he would not enter into his country.

41 And he said unto him, Come out of the man, and enter into him. And when he had cried, and rebuked him, he departed from him.

42 And when those in the ship saw what was done, they feared greatly: and they worshipped him.

43 And when they were come into the land of the Gergesenes, there met him a man possessed with a devil, out of whom were going out devils, and were exceeding strong, so that no man could bind them. There they were not able to say anything, neither could they go out.

44 And they besought him to depart from them: for they were over taken with a great fear. And he wondrously spake unto them, and commanded the devils. And there were cast out many devils, and they were loosed, and went into great swine that were in the mountain. And lo, all the hogs ran over the precipice into the sea, and were drowned.

45 And they that kept them left them, and went away, and came and told it in the city and in the country. And they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and found the man out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind; and they were afraid.

46 And they went abroad into the country round about, and began to make him such as much noise as they could, and to beseech him to depart from them.

47 And he said unto them, It is necessary that I should publish abroad these things: for thus it is assigned to me for the preaching of the kingdom of the Son of man.

48 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost. And they were filled with joy.

49 And when he had left them, he went into the boat, and departed to the other side. And his disciples followed him, a great multitude, and many sheep.

50 And there arose a great storm in the sea, and the waves beat into the boat, so that it was already filling. And he said to them, Where is your faith?

51 And they feared exceedingly, and said to one another each to other, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him?
spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.

And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victual: for we are here in a desert place.

But he said unto them, Give ye them to eat. And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy bread for all this people.

And he said unto them, Make them sit down by fifties in a company.

And they did so, and made them all sit down.

And he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.

And when they had eaten, they took up of the fragments, twelve baskets full: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.

And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him, and he asked them, saying, Whom say the people that I am?

And they answered and said, John the Baptist; but some say, Elias; and others say, that one of the old prophets is risen again.

But he answered and said, Elijah is not come, but the Son of man must suffer many things, as it is written of him in the prophets.

And there arose another of the Pharisees, saying, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

And Jesus said unto him, Foxes have holes, and birds of the air have nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay his head.

Then he took the loaves, and when they were broken, he gave unto his disciples, and the multitude also did eat, and they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments that remained.

And when they were come into Capernaum, the centurion, having a servant sick of the palsy, sent unto him twenty-two men, and as many as came along with them, saying, Lord, I thy servant Lieb, who am a centurion, a man under authority: I have a servant sick of the palsy, who is dear unto me;

And because I am a man under authority, I have power to bind and to loose. So then I besought him, and bound and loosed, as often as I would.

This centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.

For I am a man under authority, having under me soldiers, and I say to this one, Go, and he goeth; and also to another, Come, and he cometh;

And when Jesus heard it, he was amazed, and said unto them that followed him, Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great a faith, no, not in Israel.

And I besought thee, said, Lord, thou know not what manner of spirit they are of.

For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save them. And they went unto another village.

And as he was yet a coming, they saw him afar off, and said unto him, This is the prophet that should be come into the world.

And Jesus answered and said, prophesied of me, saying, I am going to Jerusalem, where they shall kill me, but again I shall rise from the dead after three days:

But I say unto you, that in that place where two or three are gathered together in my name; there am I in the midst of them.
CHAPTER XI.

And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.

And he said unto them, This do ye therefore; whenever ye stand in prayer, say, Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.

Give us day by day our daily bread.

And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.

And he said unto them, Which of you, if he have a friend, shall not enter in at midnight, and say unto him, Lord, Lord, open unto me? and he shall answer him, friend, doth not do according to your request; because he is a friend. And he said, I say unto you, That a friend going to a neighbour's house at midnight, and desireth to be supplied of a little of bread; and the neighbour saith unto him, There is no bread in the house: and the door is shut, because it is late; say I unto you, Shall not he minister to him because he is a friend? I say unto you, That a man shall not give what is holy unto dogs, and cast bread upon their faces.

And will he not rather judge the ten left, because he hath not given me bread? And what manner of men shall they be, when they shall come to judgment with thee? For thou hast judged him not according to the law of the kingdom, but according to the law of the prophets.

And he said unto them, I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes: even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.

And the tax collectors also that sit in the kingdom of God, they who eat less than the poor;

And there is none greater in the kingdom of heaven than John the Baptist; neither shall men be able to rise again unto judgment, than John the Baptist; neither shall men be able to rise again from the dead, than John the Baptist. For even the least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.

And the Father said unto them, The kingdom of heaven is like unto this; like unto a man, who, being a merchant, went into a far country to buy a field, and desired to dwell there. And after he had agreed with the merchant concerning the price, he took his staff, and journeyed into his own country. And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having gained much treasure, having forsaken all, he took his staff, and journeyed into his own country. And he said to his servants, Whom shall I send, that they may gather the overabundant grass of this field? Then said he to his servants, What is this among my seed? But they said, Sir, we know not.

And he said, Whosoever shall give them meat to eat shall be paid twenty pence, or fourscore pence. And he said unto his servants, What if one of them shall say within himself, I have nothing to give; and will he not rather say, I will go and gather my pence together; and give meat to eat? And of such is my kingdom.

And he said, Unto what shall we liken the kingdom of heaven? Or what parable shall we liken it? If a man have a hundred sheep, and one of them shall be lost, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and go into the wilderness after that which is lost, until he find it? And when he hath found it, he saith to himself, I will go and gather my pence together; and give meat to eat. Verily I say unto you, that the same do shall have reward more abundantly. And if any of you shall say, He hath sent me to the lost sheep of the house of Israel; verily I say unto you, He shall have nothing to do with him, unless he do the same works as this disciple did. And he said, What shall we liken the kingdom of heaven? What parable shall we liken it? A man was enriched, and he thee in a certain city; and a certain woman of the city called unto him, and said, Sir, give me water to drink. And he saith unto her, If thou hadst asked me for a stone, I would have given thee a well of living water; but the water which thou didst obtain from me, should not cause thee to be thirsty. But he said, If you had asked me, I would have given thee the living water; but the water which I gave thee is a sign of the Holy Spirit, which shall give life, even to the world. And it was necessary for him to be cast out, and he was dead. And it came to pass, when
vites, so shall also the Son of man be to

31 The queen of the south shall rise up in the
judgment with the men of this genera-
tion, and condemn them; for they came from
these wicked parts of the earth to hear
the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a
greater than Solomon is here.
32 The men of Nineveh shall rise up in the
judgment with this generation, and shall
condemn it; for they repented at the
preaching of Jonah; and, behold, a greater
than Jonas is here.
33 No man, when he hath lighted a candle,
doth put it under a bushel, but upon a candle-
stick; that they which come in may see the
light.
34 The light of the body is the eye: there-
fore when thine eye is single, thy body also
is full of light; but when thine eye is evil, thy body also is full of
darkness.
35 Take heed therefore, that the light
which is in thee be not darkness.
36 If thine whole body therefore & full of
light, having no part dark, the whole
shall be full of light, as when the bright shining
of a candle lighteth all that is round about it.
37 And as he spake, a certain Pharisee
besought him to dine with him: and he were entering in
he hindered.
38 And as he said these things unto them,
the disciples and the Pharisees began to urge
him vehemently, and to provoke him to
speak of many things:
39 Laying wait for him, and seeking to
catch something out of his mouth, that
they might accuse him.

CHAPTER XII.

In the mean time, when there were
gathered together an innumerable
multitude of people, insomuch that they trode
one upon another, he began to say unto his
disciples first of all, Beware ye of the leaven
of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.
2 For there is nothing covered, that shall
not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not
be known.
3 Therefore, whatsoever ye have spoken
in darkness shall be heard in the light;
and that which ye have spoken in the ear
closets shall be proclaimed upon the
housestools.
4 And I say unto you my friends, Be

not afraid of them that kill the body, and
after that have no more that they can do:
5 But I will forewarn you whom ye shall
fear: Fear them which after he hath killed
hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say
unto you, Fear him.
6 Are not five sparrows sold for two
farthings, and not one of them is forgotten
before God?
7 But even the very hairs of your head
are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye
are of more value than many sparrows.
8 And whatsoever shall speak a word
against the Son of man, it shall be for
forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth
against the Holy Ghost it shall not be
forgiven.
9 And when they bring you unto the
synagogues, and unto magistrates, and
powers, take heed how ye speak: for such
thing as ye shall say in the earth, shall be
spoken in heaven.
10 And whatsoever shall be spoken by
you upon the earth, it shall be done also in
heaven: that which ye have spoken in
heaven, it shall be spoken on earth.
11 And when you are persecuted in one
city, depart ye into another: for verily I say
unto you, That in no city shall your name
be heard unto the end of the world.
12 Now when ye shall see these things
coming to pass, then know that the same
is near,
13 Verily I say unto you, That there shall
be no tillage, norersowing of the
world, until the Son of man shall
come.
14 Then shall the palace be filled with
the bones of the prophets, and among the
Churches shall be washed the blood of all
the prophets, and of the testaments of
Israel;
15 And many shall hear the word of the
Son of man, and shall smart; and wise
shall be made foolish, and strong
shall be made weak.
16 And when ye shall see these things
coming to pass, then know that the same
is near,
17 Verily I say unto you, That there shall
be no tillage, norersowing of the
world, until the Son of man shall
come.
18 Then shall the palace be filled with
the bones of the prophets, and among the
Churches shall be washed the blood of all
the prophets, and of the testaments of
Israel;
19 And many shall hear the word of the
Son of man, and shall smart; and wise
shall be made foolish, and strong
shall be made weak.
20 And when ye shall see these things
coming to pass, then know that the same
is near,
21 Verily I say unto you, That there shall
be no tillage, norersowing of the
world, until the Son of man shall
come.
22 And he said unto his disciples,
Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought
for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for
the body, what ye shall put on.
23 The life is more than meat, and the
body is more than raiment.
24 Consider the ravens: for they neither
sow nor reap; which neither have store-
house nor barn; and God feedeth them:
how much more are ye better than the
fowls?
25 And which of you with taking thought
can add to his stature one cubit?
26 If then be not able to do that thing
which is least, why take ye thought for
the rest?
27 Consider the lilies how they grow: they
toil not, neither spin; and yet I say unto
you, That Solomon in all his glory was
not arrayed like one of these.
28 If then God so clothe the grass, which
is to day in the field, and to morrow is
cast into the oven; how much more shall
he clothe you, O ye of little faith?
29 And seek ye not what ye shall eat, or
what ye shall drink, neither be ye of
doeful mind.
30 For all these things do the nations of
the world seek after: and your Father
knoweth that ye have need of these things.
31 But rather seek ye the kingdom of
God; and all these things shall be added
unto you.
32 Fear not, little flock; for it is your
Father's good pleasure to give you the
kingdom.
33 Sell that ye have, and give alms; pro-
vide yourselves bags which wax not old,
a treasure in the heavens which faileth not,
where no thief approacheth, neither moth
corrodeth.
34 For where your treasure is, there will
your heart be also.
35 Let your loins be girded about, and
your lamps burning;
36 And ye yourselves like unto men that
wait for their lord, when he will return from
the wedding: that when he cometh in he
may open unto them immediately.
37 Blessed are those servants, whom the
CHAPTER XIII.

**There** were present at that season some that told him of the Galileans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, Suppose ye that these Galileans were sinners above all the Galileans, because they suffered such things?

3 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

4 Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?

5 I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.

6 If he spake also this parable: A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.

7 Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none:

8 And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it:

9 And if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down.

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could not lift up herself.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called her to him, and said unto her, Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.

13 And he laid his hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered him, and said, Thou hypocrite, didst thou not know that there are six days in which men ought to work?

15 And he said unto him, The Son of man is Lord of the sabbath.
CHAPTER XIV.

And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day; that they watched him.

And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy. And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?

And they held their peace. And he took him, and healed him, and let him go; and they were offended at him.

And he said unto them, Which of you, having a son that had a lunatic, will not straightway pull him out of the thicket?

And they could not answer him again to these things.

And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he marked how they chose out of the chief rooms; saying unto them,

When thou art bidden of him, go and sit by thee, that thy places may be filled.

For whosoever shall give me the piece of meat with thee, shall eat with me in the kingdom of God.

And the Pharisees and scribes murmured against his saying, and he answered them, saying,

I have a friend, which made a great supper to him; and bade him come in. And he sent his servant to them, saying, Sir is ready on his table, and his way is too long.

Some were bidden of him, and would not come: and they went out into the highways and hedges, and as many as ye would, I made to eat.

And he said to the disciples, The labourer is worthy of his hire. Verily I say unto you, It is hard for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God.

And his disciples said unto him, If the case be so, who can be saved?

And he said, The things which heaven and earth cannot overthrow are spoken by the Son of man.

CHAPTER XV.

Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.

And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.

And he spake this parable unto them, saying,

What man of you, having a hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and goeth to search till he find it?

And when he hath found it, he saith, I am come for to call the chief of the publicans and sinners: in like manner then shall the kingdom of heaven be established, and the powers thereof.

But when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things, he said unto him, This man said nothing but good.

And he said, A certain man had two sons: and he called them together; and said unto them, Which of you will go into the vineyard?

And they all say, We will go. But he said, Go ye: one went to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?

Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace.

So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

Salt is good: but if the salt have lost his savour, whether is salt good for any thing but to be cast out?

It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but they cast it upon the dunghill. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.

CHAPTER XVI.

When he came unto his own country, he taught them in their synagogue, saying,

And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,

If any man come to me, and do not hate his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

If any man come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.

And whosoever doeth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.

But when they would not believe, he said of them, Which of you will go and make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able to take with him that cometh against him with ten thousand? Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassador, and desireth conditions of peace. So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.

It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill: but they cast it upon the dunghill. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.
CHAPTER XVI

AND he said also unto his disciples, Be not fearful: ye are the salt of the earth, and the light of the world. 2 For nothing is hid that shall not be manifested; nor is anything concealed, that shall not be known. 3 If thine eye be single, thy whole body also is full of light; but if thine eye be double, then is thy body also without light. 4 If there is therefore much in thee, the more need there is that thine eye should be single. 5 No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon. 6 The law and the prophets were until John: since that time the kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it. 7 And it is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God. 8 And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of heaven. 9 There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day: 10 And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid at his gate, full of sores, 11 And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores. 12 And it came to pass, that when he died, he was made to rest in Abraham's bosom; and Lazarus also was made to rest in the bosom of Abraham. 13 And the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried; 14 And in hell he lifted up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom. 15 And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, to cool my tongue. 16 For I am tormented in this flame. 17 But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented. 18 And beside this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that would come from thence.
ST. LUKE

29 But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed them all.
30 Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.
31 In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away; and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.
32 Remember Lot’s wife.
33 Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life for my sake shall find it.
34 I tell you, in that night there shall be two men in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.
35 Two women shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
36 Two men shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.
37 And as they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, Wherever the body is, therewith will the eagles be gathered together.

CHAPTER XVIII.

And he spake a parable unto them to this end, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint:
1 There was a certain man, a judge in a city, which feared not God, neither regarded man.
2 And there was a widow in that city; and she came oft unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.
3 And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;
4 Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.
5 And the Lord said, Hear what the unjust judge saith:
6 And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?
7 I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless, when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?
8 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous before others:
9 Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.
10 The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men are, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.
11 I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.
12 But the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as his eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.

CHAPTER XIX.

And Jesus entered and passed through Jericho.
1 And behold, there was a man named Zaccheus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.
2 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.
3 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycamore tree to see him; for he was to pass that season.
4 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, Zaccheus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.
5 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
6 And when they saw it, they all murmur’d, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
7 And Zaccheus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken anything from any man by false accusation, I restore him fourfold.
8 And Jesus said unto him, This day is salvation come to this house, forasmuch as also is a son of Abraham.
9 For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.
10 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was now nigh to Jerusalem, and all things that were written by the prophets concerning the Son of man must be fulfilled.
11 For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be mocked, and blasphemed; and the days of his cross are come:
12 And they shall scourge him, and kill him; and the third day he shall rise again.
13 And he shall send his messengers before his face; and they shall enter into the houses of those whom he hath chosen.
14 Now when Jesus had come into Jerusalem, all the publicans and sinners went to meet him, saying, "Hosanna to the Son of David!
15 Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest !
16 And when they saw it, they all murmured, saying, "This thing is done wrongfully.
17 But Jesus answered and said, whatsoever is here written must be fulfilled.
18 And they sent unto him scribes and Pharisees, saying, "Prophesy unto us a sign from heaven.
19 And he answered and said unto them, When it is evening, ye say, "It will be fair weather; for the day is come to be filled with light.
20 And in the morning, "It shall be stormy weather to day: for the wind cometh out of the east, and will be violent to night.
21 And he knew that they were tempted, saying unto them, "Have ye not read, what was in the book of Moses, when he wrote of the sheep of Abraham?" and he said, "Abraham did not keep the sheep of himself, but received them of the Lord; just as also the Son of man is horned of his father of heaven.
22 Then spake Jesus again unto them many things, and gave testimony unto them, saying, "Look unto me, and be saved, otherwise there is no salvation for you.
23 And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him not; for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
24 For I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance."
CHAPTER XX.

AND it came to pass, that on one of those days, as he taught the people in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes came upon him with the elders, and spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority dost thou these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?

And he answered and said unto them, I will also ask you one thing; and answer me:

4 The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?

5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?

6 But if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be persuaded that John was a prophet.

7 And they answered and said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

8 And Jesus said unto them, Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.

9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; A certain man planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into a far country for a long time.

10 And at the season he sent forth a servant to the husbandmen, that they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husbandmen beat him, and sent him away empty.

11 And again he sent another servant, and they beat him also, and wounded him, and sent him away empty.

12 And he sent another third: and they wounded him also, and cast him out.

13 Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send my beloved son: it may be they will reverence him when they see him.

14 But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among themselves, saying, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, that the inheritance may be ours.

15 So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed him. What therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?

16 He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give the vineyard to others. And when they heard it, they said, God forbid.

17 And he beheld them, and said, What is this then that is written, The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head of the corner?

18 Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on whosoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.

19 And the chief priests and the scribes sought on every side to take him: and would have put him to death;...
CHAPTER XXI.

And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the treasury.

2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.

3 And he said, Of a truth I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast in more than all:

4 For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she had.

5 And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly stones and with gifts, he said,

6 As for these things which ye behold, the days will come, in which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.

7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be? and what sign will there be when these things shall come to pass?

8 And he said, Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and the time draweth near; go ye not therefore after them.

9 But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terrified: for these things must first come to pass; but the end is not by and by.

10 Then shall he send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.

11 Then shall the Son of man come in a cloud with power and great glory.

12 But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and persecute you, delivering you up to synagogues, and into prisons, and to be brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.

13 And it shall turn to you for a testimony.

14 Set it therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what ye shall answer:

15 For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adversaries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.

16 And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and kinsfolks, and friends; and some of you shall they cause to be put to death.

17 And ye shall be hated of all men for my name's sake.

18 But they shall deliver you up to synagogues, and prisons, and unto kingdoms of the heathen.

19 In your patience possess ye your souls.

20 And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 Then let them which are in Judea flee unto the mountains; and let them which are in the midst depart out; and let them not that are in the countries enter thereinto.

22 For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are written may be fulfilled.

23 But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land, and wrath shall upon this people.
And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate. 2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this fellow perverting the nation,

and forbidding to give tribute to Caesar, saying that he himself is Christ a king. 3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? 4 And he answered him and said, Thou sayest it. 5 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and to the people, I find no fault in this man. 6 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people, teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place. 7 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a Galilean. 8 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod’s jurisdiction, he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time. 9 And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was desirous to see him of a long uncertain, because he had heard many things of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him. 10 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him nothing. 11 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him. 12 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked him, and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate. 13 And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together; for before they were at enmity between themselves. 14 And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the rulers and the people, 15 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that perverteth the people; and, behold, I, having examined him before you, have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse him: 16 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent him unto you; and, lo, nothing worthy of death is done unto him. 17 I will therefore chastise him, and release him. 18 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.) 19 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this fellow, and release unto us Barabbas: 20 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast into prison.)
20. And Pilate, therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
22. And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hast thou done? I have found in thee no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and let him go.
23. And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be crucified: and the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.
24. And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
25. And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will.
26. And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that he might bear it after Jesus.
27. ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women, which also bewailed and lamented him.
28. But Jesus turning unto them said, Daughters of Jerusalem, weep not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.
29. For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord, and blessed is the kingdom of our father David, that cometh.
30. Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and to the hills, Cover us.
31. For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?
32. And there were also two others, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
33. And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34. ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. For they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
35. And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactor, and him that had been robbery.
36. And they divided his raiment, and cast lots: and it fell to them by lot.
37. ¶ Then said Jesus, Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do. And they parted his raiment, and cast lots: and it fell to them by lot.
38. And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
39. ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.
40. But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
41. And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.
42. And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.
43. And Jesus said unto him, Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.
44. And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.
45. And the sun was darkened, and the vail of the temple was rent in the midst.
46. And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit: and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
47. Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man:
48. And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.
49. And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.
50. ¶ And, behold, there was a man named Joseph, a councillor; and he was a good man, and a just:
51. (The same had not consented to their counsel and deed of them;) he was of Arimathea, a city of the Jews; who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.
52. This man went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.
53. And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
54. And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.
55. And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.
56. And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested the sabbath day according to the commandment.

CHAPTER XXIV.

NOW upon the first day of the week, very early in the morning, they came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared, and certain other with them.
2. And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.
3. And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.
4. And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout, behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:
5. And as they were afraid, and bowed down their faces to the earth, they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?
6. He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when he was yet in Galilee,
7. Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8. And they remembered his words,
9. And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the eleven, and to all the rest.
10. It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary the mother of James, and other women that were with them, which told these things unto the apostles.
11. And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed them not.
12. Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in himself at that which was come to pass.
13. ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem about threescore furlongs.
14. And they talked together of all these things which had happened.
15. And it came to pass, that, while they communed together and reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.
16. But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.
THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO
ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God.

2 The same was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

3 He was in the beginning with God. All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing made that was made.

4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.

5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended it not.

6 That was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world.

7 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world knew him not.

8 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.

9 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the sons of God, even to them that believe on his name: Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the will of man, but of God.

10 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

11 John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I said, He that cometh after me is preferred before me; for he was before me.

12 And of his fullness have all we received, and grace for grace.

13 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

14 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared him.

15 And the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into the world, dwelt among us, (and we beheld his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and truth.

16 For of that which he received, he bare record; that he received, not of himself, but that which he heard, and saw with his eyes.

17 For there are received, not of himself, but that which he heard, and saw with his eyes.

18 What we have heard, and what we have seen, we declare unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us; and that ye may believe in the name of the Son of God, which he loved him, that he might be revealed in him.

19 And John bare witness, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.

20 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Holy Ghost, him have I sent.

21 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.

22 And again the next day after, John stood, and his disciples, and a woman that said, Rabbi, who art thou? and they asked him, Art thou Elias? and he answered, No.

23 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

24 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

25 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

26 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

27 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

28 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

29 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

30 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

31 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

32 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

33 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

34 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

35 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

36 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

37 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

38 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

39 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

40 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

41 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

42 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

43 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

44 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

45 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

46 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

47 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

48 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

49 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

50 Then said they unto him, Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.

51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.

52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:

53 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of a honeycomb.

54 And he took it, and did eat before them.
and saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!
48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus answered and said unto him, Before that Philip called thee, when thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.
49 Nathanael answered and said unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of God; thou art the King of Israel. Jesus answered and said unto him, Because I said unto thee, I saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater things than these.
51 And he saith unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER II.

And the third day there was a marriage at Cana of Galilee; and the mother of Jesus called his disciples.

And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

Jesus saith unto her, Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine hour is not yet come.

His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do it.

And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.

Jesus saith unto them, Fill the waterpots with water. And they filled it up unto the brim.

And he saith unto them, Draw out now, and bear unto the governor of the feast. And they bare it.

When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine, and knew not whence it was (but the servants which drew the water knew,) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,

And saith of him, Behold an Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!

The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.

Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER III.

There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered and said unto him, Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be born again of water and of the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom of God.

CHAPTER IV.

For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh to the light, lest his deeds were ev
d
21 And he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.

22 After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of Judaea; and there he tarried with them, and baptised.

23 And John also was baptizing in Enon near to Salib, because there was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.

24 For John was not yet cast into prison.

25 Then there arose a question between some of John's disciples and the Jews about purifying.

26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he was that was with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same baptizeth, and all men come to him.

27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be given him from heaven.

28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but that I am sent before him.

29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but he that doeth the will of God, the same is he that loveth the bridegroom.

30 For every one that eateth of the flesh perisheth; but the word of God endureth for ever.
I

When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,

3 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)

He left Judea, and departed again into Galilee.

4 And he must needs go through Samaria.

5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.

6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being weary with his journey, sat thus on the well: and it was about the sixth hour.

7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto her, Give me water.

8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)

9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews have no dealings with the Samaritans.

10 Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me water, or which thou shalt ask of him, and he will give thee living water.

11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12Jesus answered and said unto her, Every one that drinketh of this water shall thirst again,

13 But he that drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a well of water springing up into everlasting life.

14 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not, neither come hither to draw.

15 Jesus saith unto her, Go, call thy husband, and come hither.

16 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto her, Thou hast well said, I have no husband:

17 For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.

18 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.

19 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.

20 Jesus saith unto her, Woman, believe me, that the hour cometh, when ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the Father.

21 Ye worship not that which God seeketh such to worship him.

22 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

23 But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father seeketh such to worship him.

24 God is a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship him in spirit and in truth.

25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messiah cometh, which is called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.

26 Jesus saith unto her, I that speak unto thee, am he.

27 And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked with the woman: yet no man said, Why, Sir, art thou talking with a woman?

28 The woman then left her water-pot, and went her way into the city, and saith to the men,

29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is this not the Christ?

30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.

31 In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.

32 But he said unto them, I have meat to eat that ye know not of.

33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought him ought to eat?

34 Jesus saith unto them, My meat is to do the will of him that sent me, and to finish his work.

35 Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields: for they are white already to harvest.

36 And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together.

37 And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.

38 I sent you to reap that wherein ye bestowed no labour: others have laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.

39 And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.

40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.

41 And many more believed because of his own word;

42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard him ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.

43 Now after two days he departed hence, and went into Galilee.

44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.

45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galileans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast; for he was also gone unto the feast.

46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.

47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judea into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.

48 Then said Jesus unto him, Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.

49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.

50 Jesus saith unto him, Go thy way; thy son liveth. And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way. 

51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told him, saying, Thy son liveth.

52 Then inquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.

53 So the father knew that it was at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.

54 This is again the second miracle that Jesus did, when he was come out of Judea into Galilee. 

Chapter V.

After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.

2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep market a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.

3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.

4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whatsoever first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever he had.

5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time in that case, he saith unto him, Wilt thou be made whole?

7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water is moved, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another steppeth down before me.

8 Jesus saith unto him, Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.

9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.

10 The Jews therefore said unto him, who was cured, It is the sabbath day: it is not lawful for thee to carry thy bed.

11 He answered them, He that made me staid saith unto me, Take up thy bed, and walk.

12 Then asked they him, What man is it that said unto thee, Take up thy bed, and walk?

13 And he that was healed wist not who
CHAPTER VI

AFTER these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is the sea of Tiberias.

2 And a great multitude followed him, because they had heard his miracles which he did on them that were diseased.

3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his disciples.

4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.

5 When Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and saw a great company come unto him, he saith unto Philip, Whence shall we buy bread that these may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for himself knew what he would do.

7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.

8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,

9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small fishes: but what are they among so many?

10 Jesus then lifted up his eyes, and said unto the disciples, How much bread have ye? (for they had but five loaves and two fishes, which they had prepared.)

11 And he said, Give ye them to the multitude, that they may eat.

12 And they say unto him, Shall we go and buy bread, that these may eat?

13 And he saith unto them, Ye know neither the scripture, nor the power of my Father.

14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said, This is of a truth that Prophet that should come into the world.

15 After these things Jesus went into the mountain to pray, and continued all night in prayer.

16 And when even was now come, his disciples went down into the sea,
that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.

33. For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.

34. Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.

35. And Jesus said unto them, I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.

36. But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.

37. All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.

38. For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.

39. And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.

40. Therefore said I unto you, That no man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and speak unto you, saying, How is it that he saith, I came down from heaven? and as one hath seen me, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life.

41. The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I came down from heaven.

42. And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?

43. Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, Murmur not, because I said, Ye must be born again.

44. No man can come to the Father, except through me.

45. Henceforth I will not talk with you any more in比喻: but ye shall see me: and whatsoever I shall speak unto you, ye shall do.

46. I will not talk with you any more in比喻: but ye shall see me: and whatsoever I shall speak unto you, ye shall do.

47. Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.

48. I am that bread of life.

49. Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness; and are dead.

50. This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.

51. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.

52. The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us his flesh to eat?

53. Then Jesus said unto them, Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no life in you.

54. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day.

55. For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.

56. He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in me, and I in him.

57. As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father; so he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.

58. This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever.

59. These things said he in the synagogues, as he taught in Capernaum.

60. Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard this, said, This is a hard saying; who can hear it?

61. When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at this, he said unto them, Doth this offend you?

62. What and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was before?

63. It is the Spirit that quickeneth: the flesh profiteth nothing: the words that I speak unto you, they are spirit, and they are life.

64. But there are some of you that believe not.

65. For Jesus knew from the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray him.

66. Therefore said I unto you, That no man can come unto me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and speak unto you, saying, How is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven? and as one hath seen me, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life.

67. Then said Jesus unto the twelve, Will ye also go up? 68. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

69. And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the living God.

70. Jesus answered them, Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of you is a devil?

71. He spake of Judas Iscariot the son of Simon: for he was that should betray him, being one of the twelve.

CHAPTER VII.

AFTER these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in Judæa, because the Jews sought to kill him.

2. Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.

3. His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.

4. For there is no man that doeth any thing in secret, and he himself seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the world.

5. For neither did his brethren believe in him.

6. Then Jesus said unto them, My time is not yet come: but your time is always ready.

7. The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of it, that the works thereof are evil.

8. No man taketh away from me, but I lay it down of myself. For I lay it down, that the same should be glorified which gave it to me.

9. And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.

10. Now the rulers sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.

11. And many of the people believed on him: but they did not come for his sake, but for the miracles which they saw he did.

12. The rulers therefore said among themselves, What do we? for this man performeth many miracles.

13. If we let him alone, he will do many things: but if we take him, we have no man to shew us what is to do.


15. And many of the chief priests also believed on him: but they were not agreeable one aught with the people, so as to make them believe on him.

16. Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou hast the words of eternal life.

17. And we believe and are sure that thou know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or whether I speak of myself.

18. He that believeth on him shall not be put to shame.
CHAPTER VIII

Jesus went unto the mount of Olives,
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned: but what sayest thou? This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But Jesus stooped down, and with his finger wrote on the ground, as though he heard them not. So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said unto them, He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a stone at her.
6 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
7 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
8 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
9 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
10 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
11 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
12 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
13 And they which heard it, being convicted by their own conscience, went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, even unto the last: and Jesus was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
14 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he said unto her, Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man condemned thee?
15 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, Neither do I condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
16 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
17 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
18 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
19 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
20 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
21 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
22 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
23 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
24 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
25 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
26 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
27 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
28 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
29 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
30 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
31 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
32 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
33 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
34 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
35 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
36 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
37 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
38 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
39 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
40 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
41 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
42 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
43 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
44 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
45 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
46 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
47 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
48 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
49 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
50 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
51 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
52 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
53 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
54 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
55 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
56 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
57 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
58 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.
59 If any of the people therefore, when that is without sin among you, let him cast the first stone at her.
60 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
61 The officers answered and said unto him, Art thou a man, which sent forth thine disciples, and saith, I am the light of the world: be not thou a child of the night.

ST. JOHN.
is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest,
If a man keep my saying, he shall never
taste of death.
33 Art thou greater than our father Abra-
ham, which is dead, and the prophets are
dead: whom makest thou thyself?
34 Jesus answered, If I honour myself, my
honour is nothing: it is my Father
that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that
he is your God.
35 Yet ye have not known him: but
I know him, and keep bis saying.
36 A man is not set on this earth to
honour himself: but, if any man
seek to do the will of him that sent me,
he shall be set on this earth.
37 They brought to the Pharisees him
that was blind from his birth. 38 Jesus
answered, Neither hath this man sinned,
or his parents: but that the works of God
should be made manifest in the
world.
39 They said unto them, It was not our
father that taught us to worship God,
but Moses; and ye say, He is but a
man.
40 Verily, verily, I say unto you, If ye
believest on him that sent me, ye shall see
the Son of God. 41 These words spake he,
pulsion, because they feared the Jews:
for the Jews had agreed already, that if any
man did confess that he was Christ, he
should be put out of the synagogue.
42 Then said his parents, He is of our
sons, and he hath opened our eyes.
43 The Pharisees said, If this man were
not of God, he could do nothing.
44 They answered and said unto
him, Thou wast altogether born in sins,
and dost thou teach us? and hast thou
out.
45 Jesus heard that they had cast
him out, and when he had found him, he
said unto him, Dost thou believe on the Son
of God?
46 He answered and said, Who is he,
Lord, that I might believe on him?
47 Jesus said unto him, Dost thou
believe on the Son of God? And he said,
I believe, Lord. And he believed on his
Lord. 48 And when he had found him, he
said unto him, Dost thou believe on the
Son of God?
49 He answered and said, Who is he,
Lord, that I might believe on him?
50 Jesus said unto him, Dost thou
believe on the Son of God? And he said,
I believe, Lord. And he believed on his
Lord. 51 And when he had found him, he
said unto him, Dost thou believe on the
Son of God?
52 He answered and said, Who is he,
Lord, that I might believe on him?
53 Jesus said unto him, Dost thou
believe on the Son of God? And he said,
I believe, Lord. And he believed on his
Lord. 54 And when he had found him, he
said unto him, Dost thou believe on the
Son of God? 55 He answered and said,
Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on
him? 56 Jesus said unto him, Verily, verily,
I say unto you, If ye believe on me, ye shall
see the glory of God. 57 For, as the Father
hath life in himself, even so he hath given
to me the life, which I shall give unto
whom ever liveth, him shall live for ever;
and I will raise him up at the last day.
58 This is the life eternal, that they
should know thee the only true God, and
Jesus Christ whom thou hast sent. 59 Jesus
said unto them, I am the way, the truth,
and the life: no man cometh to the Father
but by me.
60 Then said they unto him, What did
he to thee? how opened he thine eyes?
61 He answered and said, A man that
is called Jesus made clay, and anointed
mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool
of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed,
and received sight. 62 Then said they unto
him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
63 They brought to the Pharisees him
that was blind. 64 And it was the Sabbath
day when Jesus made the clay, and opened
his eyes. 65 Then again the Pharisees also
asked him how he had received his sight.
He said unto them, He put clay upon mine
eyes, and I washed, and received sight.
66 Therefore said some of the Pharisees,
He is of God, but the world saith not
whereof he is born. 67 Others answered
and said, He is of Abraham,
our father. But Moses said, He who findeth
a serpent in the vine, shall not be
punished.
68 They answered and said, Thou art
not yet fifty years old, and hast thou
our father Abraham rejoiced to see
Master, who did sin, this man, or his par-
ed thine eyes? He said, He is
blind, and I went and washed, and I received
sight.
69 The works of God should be made
manifest in the world. The light of the world.
70 The doorstep, which was blind from
his birth. And they asked them, saying,
Is this man born blind? how then doth he
now see? 71 They answered, This man is not
of God, because he keepeth not
the sabbath day. Others said, How can a
man that is a sinner do such miracles? And
there was a division among them.
72 They say unto the blind man again,
What sapest thou of him, that he hath
opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.
73 But the Jews did not believe concerning
him, that he had been blind, and
received his sight, until they called the
parents of him that had received his
sight.
74 And they asked them, saying, Is this
your son, who ye say was born blind? how
then doth he now see? 75 His parents answered
them and said, We know that this is our
son, and that he was born blind.
76 But by what means he now seeth, we
know not; or who hath opened his eyes,
we know not: he is of age; ask him: he
shall speak for himself.
77 These words spake his parents, because
they feared the Jews: for the Jews had
agreed already, that if any man did confess
that he was Christ, he should be put out of
the synagogue.
78 Therefore said his parents, He is of
our sons, and he hath opened our eyes.
79 The neighbours therefore, and they
which before had seen him that he was
blind, said, Is not this he that sat and
begged?
80 Some said, This is he: others said, He
is like him: but he said, I am he.
81 Therefore said they unto him, How
were thine eyes opened? 82 He answered and
said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and
anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool
of Siloam, and wash: and I went and washed,
and I received sight.
83 And then said they unto him, Where
is he? He said, I know not.
84 They brought to the Pharisees him
that was blind at one time. 85 And it was the
Sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened
his eyes. 86 Then again the Pharisees also
asked him how he had received his sight.
He said unto them, He put clay upon mine
eyes, and I washed, and I received sight.
87 Therefore said some of the Pharisees,
This man is not of God, because he keepeth
not the Sabbath day. Others said, How can a
man that is a sinner do such miracles? And
there was a division among them.
88 They say unto the blind man again,
What sapest thou of him, that he hath
opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.
19 And they asked them, saying, Is this
your son, who ye say was born blind? how
then doth he now see? 19 His parents answered
them and said, We know that this is our
son, and that he was born blind.
20 But by what means he now seeth, we
know not; or who hath opened his eyes,
we know not: he is of age; ask him: he
shall speak for himself.
21 These words spake his parents, because
they feared the Jews: for the Jews had
agreed already, that if any man did confess
that he was Christ, he should be put out of
the synagogue.
22 Therefore said his parents, He is of
our sons, and he hath opened our eyes.
23 He answered and said, Whether he be
a sinner or no, I know not: one thing I
know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
ST. JOHN.

20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a devil open the eyes of the blind? 22 And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, I told you, and ye believed not: the works that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.
26 But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said unto you.
27 My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:
28 And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any man pluck them out of my hand.
29 My Father, which gave them me, is greater than all, and no man is able to pluck them out of my Father's hand.
30 I and my Father are one.
31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?
33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not: but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?
35 If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.
36 But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: ye shall know that the Father is in me, and I in him.
37 Therefore they sought again to take him; but he escaped out of their hand,
38 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized: and there he abode.
39 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.
40 And many believed on him there.

CHAPTER XI.

NOW a certain man was sick, named Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.
(2) And it was that Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.
4 When Jesus heard that, he said, This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was,
7 Then after that saith he to his disciples, Let us go into Judaea again.
8 His disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?
9 Jesus answered, Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the light of this world, he shall not stumble.
10 But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.
11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.
12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then spake Jesus unto them plainly, Lazarus is dead.
15 And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent ye may believe: nevertheless let us go unto him.
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymes, unto his fellow disciples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.

17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:
19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and met him:
21 But I say unto thee, that thou hast said well.
22 And they said unto her, saith unto his brother, Wilt thou not hear what I say unto thee?
23 And Martha saith unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my brother had not died.
24 But I say unto thee, that thou hast said well.
25 Therefore when Jesus heard these things, he was moved with deep compassion for them, and said unto them, Weep not.
26 Jesus wept.

34 A man went away from them, and told Jesus.
35 And when Jesus was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
36 Then the Jews said unto him, How long abidest thou here?
37 And when he spake thus, many believed in him.
38 Then said Jesus unto them, Are there yet a great while ye will make me to abide?
39 And he said this because of the multitude, that they might believe in him.
40 For Jesus would not have his disciples stay at that place.
41 And many resorted unto him, and said, Lord, thou art the Christ, the Son of God, a mighty prophet.
42 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
43 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
44 Then said his sisters unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, our brother had not died.
45 And when Jesus was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
46 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
47 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
48 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
49 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
50 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
51 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
52 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
53 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
54 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
55 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
56 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
57 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
58 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
59 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
60 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
61 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
62 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
63 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
64 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
65 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
66 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
67 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
68 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
69 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
70 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
71 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
72 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
73 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
74 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
75 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
76 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
77 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
78 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
79 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
80 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
81 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
82 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
83 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
84 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
85 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
86 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
87 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
88 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
89 And when he was come, he found that he had lain in the grave four days already.
90 And many believed in him, because of his own words; and they said, Our Lord is come, that he might do us right.
Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where Lazarus was which was dead, whom he raised from the dead.

There they made him a supper; and there washed his feet, and anointed his head with a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and laid his head upon his bosom, and spake of him as of a king.

Now there were certain Greeks among them that came up to worship at the feast:

Philip cometh and calleth Andrew: and Andrew cometh and calleth Thomas, and Philip: and they said unto Jesus, Master, we would see Jesus. Jesus said unto them, A prophet is not without honor, but in his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.

And no man spake to him, because he knew that what he said was true. And he said, Who is it among you that would be the king's minister? Then those men said among themselves, Would not this be the speaking of a prophet, saying, Whosoever shall eat bread with me shall drink my blood? Whosoever shall drink the cup of me shall wash my feet.

And they did understand none of these sayings: and it was hid from them, that they should not perceive it; and they understood none of them: and Jesus said, He hath a saying, but they understand not it.

The King of Israel saith unto the prophet, Wherefore hast thou smitten me, and moreover the mother of my son? And the prophet answered him, The mother of John doth overthrow me more than Rachel wept for her sons.

Blessed is my head above the palace of Israel: for the Jews' Prince was nigh at hand: and they were filled with the joy of his glory.

And Lazarus also to death; and he raised him from the dead, bare what was put therein.

For the poor always ye have with you; and the dead always. For the Son of man goeth as it is written of him. And then certain of the chief rulers among the Pharisees said unto him, Art thou going also to be his disciple? But he answered and said, Master, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come into my house: but say rather, Let it be done to me after thine own will.

For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and whosoever shall say to the Son of man, He is blessing, whatsoever he shall say, shall be done to him in the kingdom of heaven.

And when he was entered into a ship, he desired his disciples to sit with him; and the wind blew strong, and the waves beat upon the ship, so that it was now full. And he saith unto them, Where is your faith? And they being very much afraid, said among themselves, Who then hath power to sink the sea?

The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceivest thou how ye prevail? And they consulted among themselves how they might entice Jesus to speak something, that they might take him.

He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life shall keep it unto life eternal. If any man serve me, him will I make my servant: if any man serve me, him will I make my servant: if any ma -
clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all. 11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all clean. 12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and was set down again, he said unto them, Know ye what I have done to you? 13 Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for so am I. 14 If I then, your Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also ought to wash one another's feet. 15 For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have done to you. 16 Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him. 17 If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them. 18 If I then, when I am gone from you, shall ask you, Whither goest thou? Jesus answered him, Whither go I, and thou knowest not? 19 But will I tell you the truth?来说, he that loveth me shall be loved of the Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 20 Judas saith unto him, Lord, how is it that thou wilt manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world? 21 He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father, and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him. 22 Judas saith unto him, Lord, is it I? 23 He saith unto him, If I then, when I am gone from you, shall ask you, Whither go I, and thou knowest not? 24 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; how can we know the way? 25 Jesus saith unto him, I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man cometh unto the Father, but by me. 26 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us. 27 Jesus saith unto him, Have I been so long time with you, and yet hast thou not known me? Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, Shew us the Father? 28 Jesus answered him, If a man love me, he will keep my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him, and make our abode with him. 29 He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me. 30 These things have I spoken unto you, being yet present with you. 31 But the Comforter, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in my name, shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you. 32 Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled, neither let it be afraid. 33 Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto the Father: for my Father is greater than I. 34 And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is come to pass, ye may believe. 35 By this shall all men know that I am he that sent me. I say unto thee, Thine cock shall not cry, but thou shalt be told. 36 I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you. 37 These things I have spoken unto you, that my joy may be in you, and your joy may be full.
25 But this cometh to pass, that the word might be fulfilled that is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.
26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you from the Father, even the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from the Father, he shall testify of me:
27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me from the beginning.

CHAPTER XVI.

THESE things have I spoken unto you, that ye should remain; that whatsoever I have chosen you, and ordained you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and that your fruit should remain; that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 If ye have kept my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even as I have kept my Father’s commandments, and abide in his love.
19 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain in you, and that your joy might be full.

CHAPTER XVII.

33 these things, I have spoken unto you, that I came out from God. And ye are of God, and the world knoweth not why ye have left the world, because I told it them, and it hated them.
34 And I will come to you in a little while, and the world shall hear no more of me: but ye shall hear me of the Father: and the world shall not receive your witness; for the word of God is true, and the love of the Father is true.
35 These things have I spoken unto you, that my commandments should be in your heart. And whatsoever I command you, that do.

ST. JOHN.
I kept them in thy name; those that thou gavest me have I kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled.

And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world, that they might have thy joy fulfilled in themselves.

I have given them thy word; and the world hateth them, because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.

They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.

Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.

As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent them into the world.

And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be sanctified through the truth.

Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall believe on me through their word;

That all they whatsoever they shall hear shall be fulfilled.

That thou also mayest be glorified, which hast sent me; with the glorification which I have given thee, I have given them.

And I in them; and thou in me, that they may be one; even as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee,

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they may be one; that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that they may be one, even as we are one:

That they may be one even as we are one:

That they all may be one; as thou, Father, art in me, and I in thee, that they may be one; even as we are one:

And I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast loved them, as thou hast loved me.

Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast given me, and have the glory which thou gavest me; for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.

Of righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare it; that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I in them.

CHAPTER XVIII.

WHEN Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered, and his disciples.

And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus often times resorted thither with his disciples.

Then Judas, when he had received a band of men and officers from the chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches and weapons.

Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went forth, and said unto them, Whom seek ye?

They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, I am he. And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.

As soon then as he had said unto them, I am he, they went backward, and fell to the ground.

Then asked he them again, Whom seek ye? And they said, Jesus of Nazareth.

Jesus answered them, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way;

That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me.

Lo, he that taketh me up is Mine: of whom I said, Whither I go, thou knowest, and art able to come.

Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

But Peter stood at the door without.

Then went out that other disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that kept the door, and bade her that she called them.

Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.

And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his doctrine.

Jesus answered him, I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort; and in secret have I said nothing.

Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me what I have said unto them: behold, they know what I said.

And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high priest so?

Jesus answered him, If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?

Then askecl be them again, whom seek ye?

Jesus answered, I have told you that I am he: if therefore ye seek me, let these go their way;

That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which thou gavest me.

Now Anna had sent him bound unto Caiphas the high priest.

And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself, and the servants and officers stood, and in secret have I said nothing.

Simon Peter followed Jesus, and so did another disciple: that disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the palace of the high priest.

And Peter denied Jesus thrice, and said, I know not of the man.

And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of coals, for it was cold; and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with them, and warmed himself.

The high priest asked him again, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Peter denied it.

The high priest therefore asked him again, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Peter denied it.

And they said many other things unto him, but he answered nothing.

Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands,

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring you the man:

5 Then brought they Jesus forth, and set him before Pilate:

6 And Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

7 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

3 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

8 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

9 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

10 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

11 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

12 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

13 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

14 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.

CHAPTER XIX.

THEN Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged him.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put it on his head, and they put on him a purple robe,

3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands,

4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I bring you the man:

5 Then brought they Jesus forth, and set him before Pilate:

6 And Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to put any man to death:

7 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying what death he should die.

8 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus, and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?

9 Jesus answered him, Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did others tell it thee of me?

10 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?

11 Jesus answered, My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.

12 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered, Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.

13 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault at all.

14 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?

15 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now Barabbas was a robber.
The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to die, because he made himself the Son of God.

And Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;

And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.

Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest thou not that I have power to release thee, and have power to crucify thee?

Jesus answered, Thou couldst have no power at all against me, except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered me unto thee hath the greater sin.

And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cesar's friend: whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cesar.

*When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth, and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement, but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.*

And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour: and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!

They回答, Away with him, away with him, crucify him. Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests answered, We have no king but Cesar.

Then delivered he him therefore unto Cesar. And Pilate wrote, This is Jesus, the King of the Jews;

When Cesar therefore heard that saying, he was exceeding afraid;

Then delivered he him therefore unto Cesar. And Pilate wrote, This is Jesus, the King of the Jews.

And Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.

Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his garments, and made four parts; and every soldier a part; and also his coat: now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

They therefore took the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.

Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's sister, Mary the wife of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.

When Jesus therefore had seen his mother, and the disciple standing by, whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, Woman, behold thy son!

Then saith he to the disciple, Behold thy mother! And from that hour that disciple took her unto his own house.

After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished, saith, It is fulfilled, saith I, this day, in the Scripture, that for this cause he was born, that he should make of many the sons of God unto glory.

Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar, and put it upon hyssop, and put it to his mouth.

When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, It is finished: and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.

The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath day was a high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken, and that they might be taken away.

Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the other which was crucified with him.

But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they brake not his legs:

But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith came there out blood and water.

And he that saw it bare record, and knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.

For these things were done, that the Scripture should be fulfilled, A bone of him shall not be broken.

ST. JOHN.

CHAPTER XX.

The first day of the week came Mary Magdalene early, when it was yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the sepulchre.

And when she had so said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.

Jesus saith unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? whom seest thou?

She answereth him, Because I thought that he was the gardener, saith she, and asked him, Sir, if thou have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take him away.

Jesus saith unto her, Mary. She turned herself, and saith unto him, Rabbi; which is to say, Master.

Jesus saith unto her, Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended unto my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto my Father, and your Father; and to my God, and your God.

Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the Lord, and that he had spoken these things unto her.

Then the same day at evening, being the first day of the week, when the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, Peace be unto you.

And when he had so said, he shewed unto them hands and his side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.

Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lying; yet went he not in.

Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepulchre, and seeth the linen clothes lying:

And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.

Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepulchre, and he saw, and believed.

For as yet they knew not the Scripture, that he must rise again from the dead.

Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.
ST. JOHN.

When Simon Peter heard that it was
the Lord, he girt his fisher's coat unto him,
for he was naked, and did cast himself
into the sea.

8 And the other disciples came in a little
ship, (for they were not far from land, but
as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging
the net with fishes.

9 As soon therefore as they were come to
land, they saw a fire of coals there, and fish
laid thereon, and bread.

10 Jesus saith unto them, Bring of the
fish which ye have now caught.

11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the
net to land full of great fishes, a hundred
and fifty and three: and for all there were
so many, yet was not the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, Come and dine.
And none of the disciples durst ask him,
Who art thou? knowing that it was the
Lord.

13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread,
and giveth them, and fish likewise.

14 This is now the third time that Jesus
shewed himself to his disciples, after that
he was risen from the dead.

15 So when they had dined, Jesus saith
to Simon Peter, Simon, son of Jonas, lovest
thou me more than these? He saith unto
him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love
thee. He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest
that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed
my sheep.

16 He saith unto him the third time, Si­
mom, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? He
said unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest
that I love thee. He saith unto him, Feed
my sheep.

17 He saith unto him the third time, Si­
mom, son of Jonas, lovest thou me? Peter
was grieved because he said unto him the
second time, Lovest thou me? Then said
Simon Peter, Lord, thou knowest that I love
thee. And when he had spoken this, he saith
unto him, Follow me.

20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the
disciple whom Jesus loved, coming unto
Peter, it is the Lord.

CHAPTER XXI.

AFTER these things Jesus showed
himself again to the disciples at the
sea of Tiberias; and on this wise showed
he himself.

2 There were together Simon Peter, and
Thomas called Didymus, and Nathanael
of Cana in Galilee, and the son of Zebedee,
and two of his disciples.

3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a
fishing. And they say unto him, We will go
with thee. They went forth, and entered
into a ship; and that night they caught nothing.

4 But when the morning was now come,
Jesus stood on the shore; but the disci­
plcs knew not that it was Jesus.

5 Then Jesus saith unto them, Children,
have ye any meat? They answered him, No.

6 And he said unto them, Cast the net
on the right side of the ship, and ye shall
find. They cast therefore, and now they
were not able to draw it for the multitude
of fishes.

7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus
loved saith unto Peter, It is the Lord.

THE ACTS.

CHAPTER I.

T
e former treatise have I made, O
Theophilus, of all that Jesus began
both to do and teach,

2 Until the day in which he was taken
up, after that he through the Holy Ghost
gave commandments unto the apostles
whom he had chosen:

3 To whom also was shewed himself
alive after his passion by many infallible
proofs, being seen of them forty days,
and speaking of the things pertaining to
the kingdom of God:

4 And, being assembled together with
them, commanded them that they should
not depart from Jerusalem, but wait for
the promise of the Father, which, saith
he, ye have heard of me.

5 For John truly baptized with water:
but ye shall be baptized with the Holy
Ghost not many days hence.

6 When they therefore were come to­gether,
they asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou
at this time restore again the kingdom
to Israel?

7 And he said unto them, It is not for
you to know the times or the seasons,
which the Father hath put in his own power.

8 But ye shall receive power, after that
the Holy Ghost is come upon you: and
ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Je­
rusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria,
and unto the uttermost part of the earth:

9 And when he had said these things,
21 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of unrighteousness; and falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels gushed out. 22 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is, The field of blood. 23 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate, and let no man dwell therein; and, His bishoprick let another take. 24 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us, 25 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was taken up, 26 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barabus, who was surnamed Justus, and Matthias, 27 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of all men, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen, 28 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place. 29 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he was numbered with the eleven apostles.

CHAPTER II

AND when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one accord in one place, 2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting. 3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it sat upon each of them. 4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance. 5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every nation under heaven. 6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own language. 7 And they were all amazed and marveled, saying one to another, Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans? 8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were born? 9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, 10 And dwellers in Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia, 11 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes, 12 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the wonderful works of God. 13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine. 14 But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all ye that dwell at Jerusalem, be this known unto you, and hearken to my words: 15 For these are not drunk, as ye suppose; seeing it is but the third hour of the day. 16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel; 17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall dream dreams: 18 And on my servants and on my handmaids I will pour out of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy: 19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke: 20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood, before that great and notable day of the Lord come: 21 And it shall come to pass, that whoever shall call on the name of the Lord shall be saved. 22 And it came to pass, while Peter spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them which heard the word. 23 And the devout Jews out of every nation which dwelt at Jerusalem, came together, and said, 24 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know; 25 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowledge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and slain: 26 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death: because it was not possible that he should be holden of it. 27 For David speaketh concerning him, I will describe thy name unto thy brethren. 28 And, seeing he riseth from the dead, neither now is he at Jerusalem, but ye are lifted up unto him. 29 And now of his peace, and the Holy Ghost; 30 Which said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.

CHAPTER III

NOW Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of prayer, 2 Being the ninth hour. 3 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask alms of them that entered into the temple; 4 And looking on Peter and John about to go into the temple, asked him. 5 And Peter said unto him, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk. 6 And the man leaped up, and walked: and entered in with them into the temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God. 7 And when all the people saw him walking, and heard the loud voice, and saw what miracle he did, they_authentication
And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that which had happened unto him.

And as the same man which was healed held Peter and John, all the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's, greatly wondering.

And he said unto them, Ye men of Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk? 

The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let him go.

But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to be granted unto you: 

And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead; whereof we are witnesses:

And his name, through faith in his name, hath made this man strong, whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.

And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did it, as also did your rulers.

But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

And as ye shall hear of war and commotion, be not perturbed: for these things must first come to pass; and the consummation of the world shall follow.

But the saying, He was taken from you, and from your presence, says this: for it is necessary that these things should take place, that the promise of the resurrection of Jesus Christ should be fulfilled.

Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out.

And when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council, they arose, and departed, going about the ministry of the Lord; andasmuch as his name, by the mouth of all his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

And they kept the feast of unleavened bread according to the commandment of the Lord.

And there were certain of the company of the city, which did indeed wonder, saying, What shall we do? Then Peter and John answered and said unto them, Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be blotted out: and praying with them, delivered unto the people.
boasting himself to be somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined themselves: who was slain; and all as many as obeyed him, were scattered, and brought to none of these things.

37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and drew away much people after him; he also perished; and all as many as obeyed him, were dispersed.

38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone: for this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nothing.

39 But if it be of God, ye cannot overthrow it; lest haply ye be found even to fight against God.

40 And to him they said: And when they had called the apostles, and beaten them, they commanded to put the apostles out of the city.

41 And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.

42 Daily in the temple, and in every place, ceasing not to teach and preach the word of the Lord.

CHAPTER VI.

And it came to pass in those days, when the number of disciples was multiplied, there arising of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.

2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples unto them, and said, It is not right that we should leave the word of God, and serve tables.

3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over this business.

4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry of the word.

5 And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a proselyte of Antioch.

6 These men were chosen of the multitude, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, and went in.

7 And the word of God increased, and the number of the disciples multiplied in Jerusalem greatly, and a great company of the priests were obedient to the faith.

8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles among the people.

9 And there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called the synagogue of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of them of Cyzicus, and Asia, disputing with Stephen.

10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which he spake.

11 Then they suborned men, which said, we have heard him speak blasphemous words against Moses, and against God.

12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and came upon him, and caught him, and brought him to the council.

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:

14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.

15 And all that sat in the council, looking steadfastly on him, saw his face as it had been the face of an angel.

CHAPTER VII.

Then said the high priest, Are these things so?

2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesoopotamia, before he dwelt in Charran,

3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred, and come into the land which I shall shew thee.

4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldeans, and dwelt in Charran; and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed into this land, wherein ye now dwell.

5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not so much as to set his foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession, and to his seed after him, when as yet he had no child.

6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange land; and
that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat them evil four hundred years. 
7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said God: and after that they shall come forth, and serve me in this place. 
8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so Abraham begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat the twelve patriarchs. 
9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God was with him, 
10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor over Egypt and all his house. 
11 Now there came a death over all the land of Egypt and Canaan, and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance. 
12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our fathers first. 
13 And at the second time Joseph was made known to his brethren; and Joseph's kindred were made known unto Pharaoh. 
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to him, and all his kindred, three-score and fifteen souls. 
15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers, 
16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre which Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmur, the father of Sychem. 
17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt. 
18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph. 
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might not live. 
20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months: 
21 And when his time was满了, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son. 
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds. 
23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel, 
24 And seeing one of them suffer wrong, he defended him, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian: 
25 For he supposed his brethren would understand that God by his hand would deliver them; but they understood not. 
26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another? 
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us? 
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou didst the Egyptian yesterday? 
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons. 
30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sinai an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire. 
31 When Moses saw it, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold it, the voice of the Lord came unto him, 
32 Saying, I am the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold. 
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground. 
34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt. 
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send to be a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush. 
36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years. 
37 That this Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A Prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear: 
38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sinai, and with our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us: 
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust him from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt, 
40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us; for as for this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him. 
41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands. 
42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven; as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices by the space of forty years in the wilderness? 
43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god Rephaman, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you away beyond Babylon. 
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, which Moses brought out of the land of Egypt; 
45 Which also our fathers kept, and were not disobedient unto the voice of the Lord: 
46 But turned again in the day time into Egypt; 
47 And cast him out of the city, and stoned him: and the witnesses laid down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul. 
48 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon God, and saying, Lord Jesus, receive my spirit. 
49 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep. 

CHAPTER VIII. 

A ND Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem: and they were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judea and Samaria, except the apostles. 

2 And devout men carried Stephen to his burial, and made great lamentation over him. 

3 As for Saul, he made havoc of the church, entering into every house, and haling men and women committed them to prison. 

4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preaching the word. 

5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ unto them. 

6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did. 

7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that were pos-
sessed with them: and many taken with palsy, and that were lame, were healed. 8 And there was great joy in that city. 9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which before time was called Magician, with sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out that himself was some great one: 10 To whom all they did hearken, from the least to the greatest, saying, This man is the great power of God. 11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had bewitched them with sorceries. 12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both men and women. 13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs which were done. 14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John: 15 Who, when they were come down, prayed with them, that they might receive the Holy Ghost: 16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized in the name of the Lord Jesus.) 17 Then laid they their hands on them, and they received the Holy Ghost. 18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money, 19 Saying, Give me also this power, that miracle I may do, as thou hast received of the Lord Jesus. 20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money. 21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right in the sight of God. 22 Therefore return to thy own house, and think what evil thoughts thou hast conceived. 23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and in the bond of iniquity. 24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me. 25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages of the Samaritans. 26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto Gaza, which is desert. 27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship, 28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet. 29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this chariot. 30 And Philip ran thither to meet him, and said, Sir, do desire to understand Esaias the prophet? 31 And he said, Wherefore do you ask me, seeing you are a Jew, and knowest not these things which are written? 32 The place of the Scripture where he read was, 33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth. 34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man? 35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same Scripture, and preached unto him Jesus. 36 And as they went on their way, they came unto a certain water: and the eunuch said, See, here is water; what doth hinder me to be baptized? 37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest. And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God. 38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him. 39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord caught him up; and Philip was not seen of them that sat by the way; but went on his way rejoicing. 40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in all the cities till he came to Caesarea.
38 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.

39 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, disputing against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.

40 Which when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cesarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.

41 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.

42 And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all quarters, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.

43 And there he found a certain man named Enæas, which had kept his bed eighteen years, and was sick of the palsy.

44 And Peter said unto him, Enæas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.

45 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.

46 Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorecas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.

47 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid her in an upper chamber.

48 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring him that he would not delay to come to them.

49 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorecas made, while she was with them.

50 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning him to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.

51 And he gave her his hand, and lifted her up; and when he had called the saints and widows, he presented her alive.

52 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.

53 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a Tanner.

CHAPTER X.

THERE was a certain man in Cesarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian band,

2 A devout man, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God always.

3 He saw in a vision evidently, about the ninth hour of the day, an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.

4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.

5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for one Simon, whose surname is Peter:

6 He lodgeth with one Simon a Tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that waited on him continually;

8 And when he had declared all these things unto them, he sent them to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour.

10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they made ready, he fell into a trance.

11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him, as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the earth:

12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.

13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.

14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is common or unclean.

15 And the voice spake unto him again the second time, What God hath cleansed, that call not thou common.

16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into heaven.

17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had made inquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,

18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter, were lodging there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold, three men seek thee.

20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting nothing: for I have sent them.

21 Then Peter arose and went down to the men which were sent unto him from Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what is the cause wherefore ye are come?

22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was warned from God by a holy angel to send for thee into his house, and to hear words of thee.

23 Then called he them in, and lodged them. And on the morrow Peter went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied him.

24 And the morrow after they entered into Cesarea. And Cornelius waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.

25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his feet, and worshipped him.

26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.

27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were come together.

28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common or unclean.

29 Therefore came I unto you without gain saying, as soon as I was sent for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?

30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before me in bright clothing,

31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in remembrance in the sight of God.

32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is Peter; he is lodging in the house of one Simon a Tanner by the sea side, who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.

33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that thou art come. Now therefore we are all here present before God, and have heard all things that are commanded thee of God.

34 ¶ Then Peter opened his mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that God is no respecter of persons:

35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness, is accepted with him.

36 The word which God sent unto the children of Israel, preaching peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)

37 That word, I say, ye know, which was published throughout all Judæa, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;

38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed of the devil; for God was with him.

39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:

40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;

41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, even us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.

42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that it is he which was ordained of God to be the judge of quick and dead.

43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whosoever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.

44 ¶ When Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell upon all them which heard the word.

45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured out the gift of the Holy Ghost.
And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they were of the circumcision contending with him, and contending with him, and persecuted him. But Peter declared unto them by order unto the apostles and brethren that had been with him, what things were done both in Joppa to Simon the tanner, and at Lydda to Acts, and at Cesarea unto a certain vessel which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname was Peter;

And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Arise, go into another city, and dwell; and I will send thee straight on thine journey, and shalt bring for a truth unto the Gentiles. And he said unto him, Machines fall off from his hands, and his chaps fell off from his feet. And when he had found him, he brought him in unto Antioch. And he went forth from Antioch, and unto the church which was in Jerusalem; and they went about over all the world, preaching the Gospel, and the Lord was with them. And the band of the Lord was with Saul, and delivered him out of the bands of the Jews, and out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of the people. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, I have truly understood that God hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of the Jews, and out of the hand of the Gentiles, and out of the hand of the people. And when they were past the first and second ward, they came unto the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; and opened to them of his own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and forthwith the angel departed from him. And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of the hand of Herod, and out of the hand of all the expectation of the people of the Jews. And when he had considered the thing, he came to the house of Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were gathered together praying. And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to hearken, named Rhoda. And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate. And Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened the door, and saw him, they were astonished. But he beholding them with the hand to hold their peace, declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he departed, and went into another place. Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers, what was become of Peter. And when Herod had sought for him, and could not find him, he examined the keepers, and commanded that he should be put to death. And he went down from Joppa to Cesarea, and there abode. And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon: but they came one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the king's chamberlains, their friend, desired peace; because their country was nourished by the king's country. And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his throne, and made an oration unto them. And the people gave a shout, saying, It is the voice of a god, and not of a man. And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
THE ACTS.

CHAPTER XIII.

NOW there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the tetrarch; and Saul, (whom also the apostles called Paul,) after these things moved they into Syræa, and came unto Paphos; and finding a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, named Bar-Jesus, they sought them out, and came to dwell at Paphos; where dwelt a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, named Bar-Jesus, which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, an prudent man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of God.

8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also is called Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his eyes on him,

10 And said, O full of subtle craftiness, and deceit of unrighteousness, thou child of perdition, son of hell, enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the ways of the Lord?

11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord is upon thee, and thou shalt be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell upon him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him by the hand.

12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.

13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came to Perga in Pamphylia; and John departing from them returned to Jerusalem.

14 But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.

15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets, the rulers of the synagogue sent unto them, saying, Ye men and brethren, if ye have any word of exhortation for the people, say on.

16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with his hand said, Men of Israel, and ye that fear God, give audience.

17 The God of this people of Israel chose out of their fathers, and exalted the people when they were dispersed among the nations, and inquired of the fathers, saying, Didst thou not bring us out of Egypt, O God, which thing hast thou wrought among us in the wilderness;

18 And didst thou not give them kings over them, whom the people deserveth to be freed unto to thee; and didst thou give them princes, which delivered them from enemies;

19 And when they were at Salamis, they found a certain sorcerer, a false prophet, named Bar-Jesus, whom they called Elymas, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

20 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) withstood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

21 And afterward they desired a king; and God gave unto them a son of them, the son of one of them, by the space of forty years.

22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David the son of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfill all my will.

23 Of this man's seed hath God, according to his promise, raised up unto Israel a Saviour Jesus;

24 When John had first preached before Jesus came, saying, That is he which is coming after me, the bondservant of the saviour of the people.

25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom thinkest thou that I am? I am not he.

26 Men and brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and those among you who fear God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.

27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath day, they have fulfilled them in condemning him.

28 And though they found no cause of death in him, yet desired they Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took him down from the tree, and laid him in a sepulcher.

30 But God raised him from the dead;

31 And he was seen many days of them which enquired of him from Galilæa unto Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.

32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which was made unto the fathers,

33 Which is the prophecies, that through his holy spirit, which of prophets spake by the mouth of our fathers, as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

34 As it is also written, I will give you the sure mercies of David.

35 Wherefore he saith also in another psalm, Thou shalt not suffer thine Holy One to see corruption.

36 From the dead he said, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.

37 And he said, Why do ye this unseasonable thing to us? for we are the servants of God, and do all things in fear of him;

38 Who made the world, both visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him:

39 And through him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him.

40 And he is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of all creation;

41 For in him all things were created, who are in heaven, and who are on earth, visible and invisible, whether thrones or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him.
And there set a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a cripple from his mother's womb, who had never walked: 9 The same heard Paul speak: who steadfastly beholding him, and perceiving that he had faith to be healed, 10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and walked. 11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their voices, saying in the speech of Lyconia, The gods are come down to us in the likeness of men. 12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercury, because he was the chief speaker. 13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the people. 14 Which when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard of, they rent their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out, 15 And saying, Why do ye these things? We also are men of like passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these vanities unto the living God, which made the world, and every thing therein: 16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways. 17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good, and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts with food and gladness. 18 And with these sayings scarce restrain'd they the people, that they had not done sacrifice unto them. 19 ¶ And there came thither certain Jews from Antioch and Iconium, who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew him out of the city, supposing he had been dead. 20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe. 21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught many, they returned again to Lystra, and to Iconium, and Antioch, 22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, and exhorting them to continue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into the kingdom of God.
41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

CHAPTER XVI.

THEN came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father was a Greek:

2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.

3 And he would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.

4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.

5 And so were the churches established in that region. And as they went through the cities, they ministered unto the sick.

6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,

7 And immediately we endeavored to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

8 And we passed by Mysia, assaying to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.

9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.

10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavored to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.

11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came to the city by a river side, where prayer was offered: and we sat down, and entered into the house of a certain disciple named Lydia, an ephèbe, and we talked unto the women which resorted thither.

12 And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard us: whose heart the Lord opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.

13 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought us, saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my house, and abide there. And she constrained us.

14 And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters much gain by soothsaying:

15 But this she had, that she cast out spirits: and we straightway laid hands on her, and the spirit came out of her.

16 And they assailed us, and dragged us out of the city, assailing us, and reproving us, saying, Assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the word of salvation.

17 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of her. And he came out the same hour.

18 And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone, they caught Paul and Silas, and drew them into the marketplace unto the rulers.

19 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews, do exceedingly trouble our city,

20 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to observe, being Romans.

21 And the multitude rose up together against them; and the magistrates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat them.

22 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast them into prison, charging the jailer to keep them safely:

23 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner prison, and made their feet fast in stocks.

24 And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God: and the prisoners heard them.

25 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's bands were loosed.

26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened, and every one's hands were loosed:

27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.

28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we are all here.

29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and fell down before Paul and Silas,

30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?

31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be saved, and thy house.

32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were in his house.

33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed their stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.

34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.

35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the sergeants, saying, Let those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.

37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncivilly, being Romans, and have cast us into prison; and now do they thrust us out privily? May it not be that these are men of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

38 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which were Greeks, and of men, not a few.

39 And when they had taken security of Paul and Silas, they let them go.

40 And they came and besought them, asking to depart out of the city.

41 But Paul and Silas entreated them, and said, Ye shall hear the word of the Lord, and depart out of the city.

42 And they went out of the prison, and entered into the house of Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and departed.

CHAPTER XVII.

NOW when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:

2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath days reasoned with them out of the Scriptures,

3 Opening and alleging that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom Paul preached unto you, is Christ.

4 And some of them believed, and con-
I called unto th' moon, and the result

But, say, Mr. Smith, who are you, saying, May we know things to our ears? we would have them spoke, lest we should hear with our ears.

And ye ignorantly worship, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by him declare I unto you.

But thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.

For all the Athenians, and strangers which were there, spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell or to hear some new thing.)

And when Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, To men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are superstitious.

For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, he declare I unto you.

God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands:

Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing; seeing he giveth to all life and breath, and determineth the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;

That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:

For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.

Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.

And this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men everywhere to repent:

Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by that man whom he hath ordained; whereof he hath given assurance unto all men, in that he hath raised him from the dead;

And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others, We will hear thee again of this matter.

So Paul departed from among them.

And certain certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which was Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

CHAPTER XVIII

AFTER these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;

And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla, (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome,) and came unto them.

And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and wrought: (for by their occupation they were tentmakers.)

And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the Jews and the Greeks.

And when Silas and TIMOTHEOUS were come from Macedonia, Paul was pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews that Jesus was Christ.

And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook his raiment, and said unto them, Your blood be upon your own heads; I am clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

And he departed thence, and entered into a certain man's house, named Justus, one of the chief found him, and believed, and he was instructed in the my Lord; and being fervent in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

And the Lord departed from among them.

And when Paul was now about to open his mouth, Gallio said unto the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wickedness, ye should judge: reason would that I should bear with you;

But if it be a question of words and names, and of your law, look ye to it; for I will be no judge of such matters.

And he drave them from the judgment seat.

Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue, and beat him before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of those things.

And Paul after this tarried there yet a good while, and then took his leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla and Aquila; having shorn his head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.

And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.

When they desired him to tarry longer with them, he consented not;

But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will. And he sailed from Ephesus.

And when he had landed at Cesaerea, and gone up, and saluted the church, he went down to Antioch;

And had spent some time there, he departed, and went over all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthen ing all the disciples.

And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent man, and mighty in the Scriptures, came to Ephesus.

This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing only the baptism of John.

And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila and Pris cilla had heard, they took him unto them, and expounded unto him the way of God more perfectly.

And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote, exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped them much which had believed through grace.

For he mightily convinced the Jews, and that publicly, shewing by the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.
I know; and that they were his friends, sent unto him, desiring him that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.
33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made his defence unto the people.
34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the space of two hours cried out, Great is Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when the town clerk had appeased the multitude, the Jews put him forward into the theatre.
36 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were gathered together.
37 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus, fallen into a deep sleep; and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up dead.
38 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing him said, Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.
39 And when he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
40 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little comforted.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.
31. Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.

32. And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

33. I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.

34. Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my necessities, and to them that were with me.

35. I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how he said, It is more blessed to give than to receive.

36. ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with them all.

37. And they all rose up, and bore him away with them out of the city into the ship.

CHAPTER XXI.

And it came to pass, that after we had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the day following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:

2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phoenicia, we went aboard, and set forth.

3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unload her burden.

4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.

5 And when and we had accomplished those days, we departed and went our way; and all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.

6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and they returned home again.

7 And when we had finished our course from Tyre, we came to Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.

8 And the next day we that were of Paul's company departed, and came unto Cesarea; and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist, which was one of the seven; and abode with him.

9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did minister unto him, and were of good grace.

10 And as we tarried there many days, there came down from Judea a certain prophet, named Agabus.

11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound his own hands and feet, and said, Thus said the Holy Ghost, So shall the Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver him into the hands of the Gentiles.

12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place, besought him that he would not go up to Jerusalem.

13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to suffer, being filled with multitudes, of whom also I received letters unto my hurt: deplore me not, I beseech thee, for I took no liberty to visit you.

14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will of the Lord be done.

15 And after those days we took up our journey: and they of that place, besought him, that as he passed thence, he would tarrieth with them a season.

16 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us gladly.

18 And the day following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the elders were present.

19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.

20 And when they heard it, they glorified the Lord, and said unto him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, and tell them not to circumcise, neither to keep the customs of our fathers.

22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for they will hear that thou art come.

23 It therefore that we say to thee: We have four men which have a vow on them:

24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with them, that they may shave their heads: and all may know that of that sort, which were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but that thou thyself also wast orderly, and keepest the law.

25 As touching the Gentiles which we have written and concluded that they should keep those things, which they themselves have received, to wit, not to defile themselves with hair braiding, nor to书记 fornication.

26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of them.

27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews of Asia, whose we were, besought us; and they sent us Paul and Silas by the bush unto the sea:

28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, which before these days were reported unto you at Paneas, how his name was Paul; who after they had stopped, went down into the sea.

29 For (as it was before) they had seen before him in the city Trophimus an Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.

30 And when the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were shut.

31 And as they went about to kill him, tides came unto the chief captain of the bands, which stood in an approach:

32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left beating of Paul.

33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what he had done.

34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded him to be carried into the castle.

35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of the soldiers for the violence of the people.

36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with him.

37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?

38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days made an uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man which am a Jew of Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, a citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the people.

40 And when he had given him license, Paul stood on the stairs, and beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a great silence, he spake unto them in the Hebrew tongue, saying:

CHAPTER XXII.

Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence wherewith I answer these men.

2 And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them, they kept the more silence:

3 And Paul said, I am verily a man which am born in Tarsus, a city in Cilicia, yet brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, and taught according to the perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God, as ye all are this day.

4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into prisons both men and women.

5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to be punished.

6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great light round about me.

7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, Saul, Saul, why persecutest thou me?
I, bath chosen thee, that thou shouldest 30 On the morrow, because he would have
~
into Damascu s· and th e r e it s hall be told w e nt and told the chief capta
\_\.ud the Lord sa.i.d unto me, Ari

She know bis will, and sec tbat Just On e , :md known the certa.in ty wherefore ll c ·was ae

25 And as they bound him with thongs,

And thc-y t b;1t were with me sa.w inde e d 25 And as tb ,e y bound him with tbong- s ,

And it came to pass, that, when I was

10 And I said, Wb.a.t shall 1 do, Lord? that is a Roman, and unconclemn ed?

4 And they gave him audience unto this

Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the

21 And he said unto me, Depart: for I will

8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, I am Jesus of Nazareth, whom thou persecuted.

25 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, Arise, and go into Damascus: and there it shall be told thee of all things which are appointed for thee to do.

24 And they said unto me, What is it that thou doest? And I said, I am a Jew, believing in the Lord Jesus Christ, and confessing unto thee that he is the Son of God.

15 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Ye.

26 And when the centurion heard that, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.

27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.

28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was free born.

29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.

30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from his bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr

11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, Be of good cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must thou bear witness also at Rome.

12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews took Paul, and bound him, and brought him to the high priest: As much as he knew that I was a Roman, and that I had appealed to Caesar, he would not deliver me up.

13 And when it was reported that I was come again to Jerusalem, even while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance; and I said, Lord, thou hast chosen thy servant, to bring Jesse of Nazareth, whom thou knowest, to Jerusalem; for I am his servant, and have brought him down, and set him before thee.

20 And when the blood of thy martyr

21 And when I perceived that the one

17 And when Paul’s sister’s son heard of their lying in wait, he went and entered into the castle, and told Paul.

18 So he took him, and brought unto Antipatris, and gave commandment to his men to follow the young man on, and bring him by night to Antipatris.

19 And when he understood that, he brought him forth into their council:

20 Then Paul said unto them, Though I be a Roman, I am bound with a man’s charge to have asked of what province be was.

21 And when I was told how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I went straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to say before thee what they had against him. Farewell. I, Paul, now beseech thee by Jesus Christ, the Lord of Sabaoth, the God of the living, who gave to me liberty to speak freely of the kingdom of God, and of Jesus Christ, the man of God, if thou wilt hear me.

22 And when they had heard the letter, he said, Of what province was he? And when he understood that he was of Cilicia;
THE ACTS.

CHAPTER XXIV.

And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders, and with a certain orator named Tertullus, who informed the governor against Paul.

2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse him, saying, Seeing that by thy sect we all do offend, and that this very sect is charged with wickedness, and that very worthy deeds are done unto this nation by thy providence;

3 We accept always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all thankfulness.

4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee that thou wouldst hear us of thy clemency a few words.

5 For we have found this man a pestilent fellow, and a mover of sedition among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of the Nazarenes.

6 And now when he was called, certain Jews from Asia appeared unto the governor against him.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which were against him brought against him certain questions, which they could not prove.

8 And desiring to have judgment against him, without any delay, Felix put him under bondage.

9 But after two years Porcius Festus came unto him.

10 Then Paul, after that the governor had examined him, commanded to be brought unto the judgment seat where I ought to be judged.

11 For it seemeth to me unreasonable for a man not to die, but if there be none of these things whereof these accuse me, no man can deliver me unto them.

12 And when he was come to Jerusalem, and had certain questions against him, he commanded him to be kept till Augustus should come.

13 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered, Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.

14 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cesarea to salute Festus.

15 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul’s cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:

16 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the elders of the Jews informed me, desiring to have judgment against him.

17 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to face, and have license to answer for himself concerning the crime laid against him.

18 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be brought.

19 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none accusation of such things as I supposed:

20 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.

21 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked him whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.

22 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.

23 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear a little of this man myself. To morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.

24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and also here, crying, that he ought not to live any longer.

25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death, and that he himself had appealed to Augustus, I determined to send him.

26 Therefore I have certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.

27 Now it seemeth to me unreasonable for a man to suffer hardship, and not to be allowed to answer for himself concerning the things whereof they accuse him.
Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:

"I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the Jews.

Especially because I know thee to be expert in all customs and questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear me patiently.

My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;

Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.

And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of God unto our fathers:

Unto which promise of our twelve tribes, instantly serving God day and night, hope to come.

For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused of the Jews.

And to this Chief Priests, and this people, I said nothing but such things as were the manner of the prophets.

I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary to the Gentiles, unto whom now I send thee.

To open thy eyes, and to turn them from darkness to light, and from the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.

Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:

But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judea, and then to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.

For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill me.

Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying nothing but those things which the prophets and Moses did say should come:

That Christ should suffer, and that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.

And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself: much learning doth make thee mad.

But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.

For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.

King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.

Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.

And Paul said, I woule to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.

And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:

And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.

Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cesar.

And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto one named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.

And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, intending to sail by the coasts of Asia; one Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.

And the next day we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave him liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.

And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.

And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, a city of Lycia.

And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandrina sailing into Italy; and he put us therein.

And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete, over against Salmone.

And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called the Fair Havens; nigh whereunto was the city of Lasea.

Now when much time was spent, and sailing was now dangerous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished them:

And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.

Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.

And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to Phenic to winter; which is a haven of Crete, and lieth toward the southwest and northwest.

And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had obtained their purpose, loosing hence, they sailed close by Crete.

But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called Euroclydon.

And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind, we let her drive.

And running under a certain island which is called Cauda, we had much work to come by the boat:

Which when they had taken up, they used them, and fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strike sail, and so were driven.

And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next day they lightened the ship:

And the third day we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the ship:

And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no small tempest lay on us, all hope that we should be saved was now taken away.

But after long abstinence, Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.

And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss of any man's life among you, but of the ship.

For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and whom I serve,

Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cesar: and, lo, God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.

Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be even as it was told me.

Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.

But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and down in Adriam about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near to some country;

And sounded, and found it twenty fathom: and when they had gone a little
further, they sounded again, and found it fifteen fathoms. 29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day. 30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had let down the boat into the sea, under color as though they would have cast anchors out of the foreship, 31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in the ship, ye cannot be saved. 32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off. 33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought them all to take meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and continued fasting, having taken no thing. 34 Wherefore I pray you to take some meat; for this is for your health: for there shall not a hair fall from the head of any of you. 35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to God in presence of them all; and when he had broken it, he began to eat. 36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took some meat. 37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred three score and sixteen souls. 38 And when they had eaten enough, they cast up the mainsail to the wind, and came to Rhegium: and after one day they were arrived at Puteoli. 39 And when it was day, they knew not that the island was called Melita. 40 And the barbarous people showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. 41 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stakes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 42 And when the barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. 43 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. 44 Howbeit they looked on him, and saw him not to have swelling or any hurt: 45 And came of two men that told him, that there was an island of dolphins. 46 As the ship was not so near the coast, they cast out the sea into the sea, and so lightened the ship. 47 And when they had eaten enough, they cast out the wheat that would not take root. 48 And when it was day, they knew not that the island was called Melita. 49 But when the barbarians saw the beast hang on Paul's hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. 50 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. 51 And the people of the island were accustomed to use the мята (manna) for the nourishment of all that were in the ship. 52 And when they came to the land, they found a certain herd of sheep, and a certain herd of goats, well fed: and when they had taken their flesh with the stones, they lighted the fire, and did eat. 53 And when the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from their purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast themselves first into the sea, and get to land: 54 And the rest, some on boards, and some on broken pieces of the ship. And so it came to pass, that they escaped all to land.

CHAPTER XXVIII.

And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was called Melita. 2 And the barbarous people showed us no little kindness: for they kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain, and because of the cold. 3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of stakes, and laid them on the fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand. 4 And when the barbarians saw the venemous beast hang on his hand, they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom, though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live. 5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm. 6 Howbeit they looked on him, and saw him not to have swelling or any hurt: and when they were come together, he said unto them, Men and brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people, or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem into the hands of the Romans: 7 Who, when they had examined me, would have let me go, because there was no cause of death in me. 8 But when the Jews spake against it, I was constrained to appeal unto Caesar, not that I had ought to accuse my nation of. 9 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see you, and to speak with you: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain. 10 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake any harm of thee. 11 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against. 12 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him into his lodging; whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses, and out of the prophets, from morning till evening. 13 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some believed not. 14 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the prophet unto our fathers, 15 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive: 16 For the heart of this people is waxed dull, and their ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them. 17 But holiest of all, and therefore to be desired, is the high place of the house of the Lord, as he entered in alone: and the cherubims spread up the wings of their wings. 18 And the glory of the Lord filled the house of the Lord. 19 And spake unto the priests of the sons of Zadok, and unto the Levites at the three gates, 20 And to every one that came in, saying, Sanctify the house: and the priests, Zadok and his brethren, went in, and sanctified it. 21 And I went in also into the royal palace, and into the house of David, and entered into the Temple of the Lord: and, behold, there sat the priests, sitting, and the Levites, clothing themselves with太少和耕获; and they which were come into unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto the Gentiles, and that they will hear it. 22 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great reasoning among themselves. 23 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and received all that came in unto him, 24 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding him.
THE EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS.

CHAPTER I.


PAUL, a servant of Jesus Christ, called to be an apostle, separated unto the gospel of God,

2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy Scriptures,)

3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed of David according to the flesh;

4 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to the truth among all nations, for his name:

6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ;

7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called to be saints: Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ our Saviour, by whom we have received grace and apostleship to bring forth obedience among all the Gentiles, for his name;

9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you, who are my joy and crown, even my brethren;

10 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also to the Greek.

11 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith: as it is written, The just shall live by faith.

12 And declared to be the Son of God with power, according to the Spirit of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:

13 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;

14 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them;

15 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, even his eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:

16 For that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for God hath shewed it unto them;

17 But notwithstanding they did not like to retain the knowledge of God, who is for ever; but became vain in their imaginations, and their foolish heart was darkened.

18 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools;

19 And changed the glory of the incorruptible God into an image made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and four-footed beasts, and creeping things.

20 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness, through the lusts of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:

21 In whose case God gave them up to vile affections: for even their women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:

22 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman, burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompense of their error which was meet.

23 And even as they did not like to retain God in their knowledge, God gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not convenient;

24 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, covetousness, malice; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity; whisperers,

25 Backbiters, haters of God, despisers, proud, haughty, inventors of evil things, disobedient to parents;

26 Without understanding, covenant-breakers, without natural affection, implacable, unmerciful:

27 Who, knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in them that do them.

CHAPTER II.

THEREFORE thou art inexcusable, O man, whenou knowh that thou art that judgest: for withine thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for thou judgest doest the same things.

2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against them which commit such things;

3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such things, and dostest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?

4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to repentance?

5 But, after thy hardnes and impenitent heart, treasurest up unto thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous judgment of God;

6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:

7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and honour and immortality, eternal life;

8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,

9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil; of the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;

10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good; to the Jew first, and also to the Gentile;

11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without law; and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;

13 (For he is not a God of unrighteousness, but the justifier of them which trust in him."

14 For the Gentiles which have not the law, do by nature the things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto themselves.

15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts; their conscience also bearing witness, and their thoughts the mean while accusing or else excusing one another;)

16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and resteth in the law, and makest thy boast of God;

18 And knowest his will, and approvest the things that are more excellent, being instructed out of the law;

19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of them which are in darkness;

20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form of knowledge and of the truth in the law;

21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou thyself? thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?;

22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?;

23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law dishonourest thou God?

24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you, as it is written.

25 For circumcision verily profeth, if thou keep the law; but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcised;

26 Therefore, if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law, shall not his
CHAPTER IV.

WHAT shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the flesh, hath found grace?

2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath whereof to glory; but not before God.

3 For what saith the Scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was counted unto him for righteousness.

4 And to him was the promise given, and to him were the things promised, were made manifest, saying,

5 Whose mouth is full of cursing and bitterness, whose tongue they have used deceit; the poison of asps is under their lips:

6 Their feet are swift to shed blood:

7 Destruction and misery are in their ways:

8 And the way of peace have they not known:

9 There is no fear of God before their eyes.

10 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the world may become guilty before God.

11 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in his sight: for the law is the knowledge of sin.

12 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested, being witnessed by the law and the prophets;

13 Even the righteousness of God which is by faith of Jesus Christ unto all and upon all them that believe; for there is no difference:

14 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;

15 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in Christ Jesus;

16 Whom God hath set forth to be a propitiation through faith in his blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past, through the forbearance of God;

17 To declare, I say, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just, and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.

18 Where is boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay: but by the law of faith.

19 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the deeds of the law.

20 Is he the God of the Jews only? Is he not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of the Gentiles also.

21 Seeing it is one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith, and un circumcision through faith.

22 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we establish the law.

CHAPTER V.

THEREFORE being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:

2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.

3 Not only so, but we glory in tribulations also, knowing that tribulation worketh patience;

4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:

5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.

6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.

7 For scarcely for a righteous man shall one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.

8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
CHAPTER VI.

WHAT shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may abound?

2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer therein?

3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ were baptized into his death?

4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we also should walk in newness of life.

5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we shall be also in the likeness of his resurrection:

6 Knowing that our old man is crucified with him, that the body of sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.

7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.

8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with him;

9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death hath no more dominion over him.

10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he liveth unto God.

11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.

12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey it in the lust thereof.

13 Neither yield ye your members as instruments of unrighteousness unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the dead, and your members as instruments of righteousness unto God.

14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the law, but under grace.

15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but under grace?

16 God forbid. Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey, his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of obedience unto righteousness?

17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.

18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteousness.

19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to righteousness unto holiness.

20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteousness.

21 What fruit had ye then in those things, whereof ye are now ashamed? For the end of those things is death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.

23 For the wages of sin is death: but the gift of God is eternal life through Jesus Christ our Lord.

CHAPTER VII.

KNOW ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?

2 For the woman which hath a husband is bound by the law to her husband so long as he liveth: but if the husband be dead, she is loosed from the law of her husband.

3 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also be loosed from the law, that ye might be married to another, even to him that called you out of the dance, into the kingdom of Christ Jesus.

4 For when there was a wilderness of sin, wherein were the habitation of sin, which was held by the law until Christ, and was loosed from the law, to bring forth fruit unto death.

5 But now we are delivered from the law, that being held wherein we were held, that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not in the oldness of the letter.

6 What shall we say then? Is the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust except the law had said, Thou shalt not covet.

7 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, made sin unto death: and so we died unto the law.

8 Therefore we serve not anymore in the lusts of the flesh, but in the lusts of the Spirit, knowing that the carnal mind is enmity against the Spirit: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.

9 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

10 For you are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

11 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on Christ.

12 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.

13 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

14 For the whole law is fulfilled in one word, even in this: Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite andscratch, and are not rather manifesting yourselves against the justice of Christ, are ye not rather carnal, and walk after the beast?

16 I say then, Walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.

17 For the flesh cometh against the Spirit: and the Spirit against the flesh: and these are contrary one to another. So that ye cannot do the things that ye would.

18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are these; fornication, uncleanness, effeminacy, idolatries, revellings, drunkenness, revellings, any thing that redempteth, and corruptible: and these are not fit for the kingdom of Christ.

20 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against these there is no law.

21 And they that belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

22 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the flesh, ye shall live.

23 For if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.

24 Neither fornication, nor uncleanness, nor effeminacy, nor idolatries, nor revellings, nor drunkenness, nor revellings, any thing that redempteth: these are the things which ye shall not do.

25 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against these there is no law.

26 And they that belong to Christ Jesus have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts.

27 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the flesh, ye shall live.
ROMANS.

2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit, the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded is death; but to be spiritually minded is life and peace.
7 Because the carnal mind is enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ be in you, the body is dead because of sin; but the Spirit is life because of righteousness.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with him, that we may also be glorified together.
18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time are not worthy to be compared with the glory which shall be revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope;
21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain together until now.
23 And not only they, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of the Spirit, even we ourselvesgroan within ourselves, waiting for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.
24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what a man seeth, how doth he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that we see not, then do we with patience wait for it.
26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what is the mind of the Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to the will of God.
28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love God, to whom the called according to his purpose.
29 For whom he did foreknow, also he did predestinate to be conformed to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many brethren.
30 Moreover, whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified.
31 What shall we then say to these things? If God be for us, who can be against us?
32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all; how shall he not with him also freely give us all things?
33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? It is God thatoureth.
34 Who is he that condemneth? It is Christ that died, yea rather, that is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh intercession for us.
35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ: shall tribulation, or distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are accounted as sheep for the slaughter.
37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him that loved us.
38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

CHAPTER IX.

I SAY the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me witness in the Holy Ghost,
2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:
4 Who are Israelites; to whom pertained the adoption, and the glory, and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service of God, and the promises;
5 Whose are the fathers, and of whom are descended the children of Israel, who are the children of God, who are Christ's seed, who are counted for the seed;
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they are not all Israel, which are of Israel:
7 Neither, Because they are the seed of Abraham, are they all children: but, In Isaac was thy seed called.
8 That Is, They which are the children of the flesh, these are not the children of God: but the children of promise are counted for the seed.
9 For this is the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sarah shall have a son.
10 And not only this; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, even by our father Isaac,
11 (For the children being not yet born, neither having done any good or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of works, but of him that calleth;)
12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.

13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.
14 What shall we then say is there unrighteousness with God? God forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy, and will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.
16 So then it is not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of God that saveth with us.
17 For the Scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my name might be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will have mercy, and whom he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou shalt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who hath resisted his will?
20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? The work is even of God. Why shouldest thou say in thine heart, He hath not done all things, which formed it, Why hath he done this thing?
21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump make one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?
22 What if God, willing to shew his wrath, and to make his power known, endured with much long-suffering the vessel of wrath fitted to destruction;
23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory;
24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the Gentiles;
25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.
26 And it shall come to pass, that in the place where it was said unto them, Ye are not my people; there shall they be called, Not my people, But the sons of the living God.
27 Even as also it is written, They shall come, and shall declare his excellency.
ROMANS.

29 And as Esias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrah.

30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith.

31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not attained to the law of righteousness.

32 Wherefore? Because they sought it not by faith, but as it were by the works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone.

33 As it is written, Behold, I say in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

CHAPTER X.

BRETHREN, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they might be saved;

2 For I desire mercy and not sacrifice, as it is written, The Lord is a merciful God, and a God of judgments, ready to forgive, and ready to multiply mercy upon him that hath called upon him.

3 For I am not ashamed of the Gentiles, for I know that in them is a remnant according to the election of grace;

4 For if I would build up a man higher than himself, I should have built him up a sinner. But God hath built us together for the purpose of the Gospel:

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

7 But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

8 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

9 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

10 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them:

11 Lot their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

12 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: verily, I say they have stumbled.

13 But the Scripture hath given us the spirit of prophecy, saying, Who soever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

CHAPTER XI.

1 I SAY then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, of the tribe of Benjamin.

2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not what the Scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God against Israel, saying,

3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and have dug down thine altars; and I am left alone, and they seek my life.

4 But I say, What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness which is of faith?

5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant, according to the election of grace.

6 And if by grace, then is it no more of works: otherwise grace is no more grace.

7 But if it be of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise work is no more work.

8 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded.

9 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber, eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto this day.

10 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare and a trap, and a stumbling-block, and a recompense unto them:

11 Lot their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down their back alway.

12 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid: verily, I say they have stumbled.

13 But the Scripture hath given us the spirit of prophecy, saying, Who soever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed? And how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? And how shall they hear without a preacher?

15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? As it is written, How beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring glad tidings of good things!

16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esias saith, Lord, who hath believed our report?

17 So then faith cometh by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.

19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you to jealousy by them that are no people, and by a foolish nation I will anger you.

20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought me not: I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.

21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in his goodness; otherwise thou also shall be cut off.

23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in: for God is able to graff them in again.

24 For if thouwert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree; how much more shall these, which are the natural branches, be graffed into their own olive tree?

25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery, lest ye should be wise in your own conceits, that blindness in part is happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.

26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob;

27 For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

28 As concerning the gospel, they are enemies for your sakes: but as touching the election, they are beloved for the fathers' sakes.

29 For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance.

30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained mercy through their unbelief:

31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy they also may obtain mercy.

32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have mercy upon all.

33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God! how unsearchable are his judgments, and his ways beyond finding out!

34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his counselor?

35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed to him again?

36 For of him, and through him, and to him, are all things: to whom be glory for ever. Amen.
CHAPTER XIII.

LET every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God. 
1. Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation. 
2. For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Will thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same. 
3. For he is the minister of God to thee for reward or for punishment. 
4. Forasmuch then as many as are saved are made alive, but as many as are condemned, are made dead. 
5. Be not wise in your own conceits. 
6. Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love is the fulfilling of the law. 
7. And that, Knowing the time, that now it is high time to awake out of sleep: for now is our salvation nearer than when we believed.

CHAPTER XIV.

BUT let us reason together: a good visitor. 
2. For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness and peace and joy in the Holy Ghost. 
3. For he that cometh according to this world receiveth the things of this world: and he that cometh according to God receiveth not the things of this world. 
4. And if thou shalt judge others, thou shalt be judged: and if thou shalt call others righteous, thou shalt be called righteous. 
5. For Christ also suffered once for sins, the just for the unjust, that he might bring us to God. 
6. Who his own self bare our sins in his own body upon the tree; that we, being dead to sin, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes we are healed. 
7. For one shall be reconciled to Christ.

CHAPTER XV.

WE then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and not to please ourselves. 
2. Let every one of us please his neighbour for his good to edification. 
3. For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, He himself shall comfort them that condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth. 
4. And he that doubtest is damned if he eat, because he eateth not of faith: for whatsoever is not of faith is sin.
mouth glorify God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us, to the glory of God.
8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the truth of God, to confirm the promises made unto the fathers:
9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for his mercy; as it is written, For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy name.
10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye people.
12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.
14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one another.
15 But notwithstanding, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to me of God,
16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, ministering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.
17 I have therefore ofw whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed.
19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully preached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken, they shall see: and they that have not heard shall understand.
22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great desire these many years to come unto you;
24 Whencever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your company.
25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the church of God.
26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debts they are. For if the Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is also to minister unto them in carnal things.
28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this fruit, I will come by you into Spain, to them.
29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ sake, and for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in your prayers to God for me;
31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judea; and that my service which I have for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;
32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with you be refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace be with you all. Amen.

CHAPTER XVI.

I COMMEND unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as became saints, and that ye assist her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a succourer of many, and of myself also.
3 Greet Prisca and Aquila, my helpers in Christ Jesus;
4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.
5 Likewise greet the church that is in their house. Salute my well beloved Epenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.
6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.
7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellow prisoners, who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.
8 Salute Amplias, my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbanus, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristobulus' household.
11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that of the household of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asenethus, Plagon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and Hangis, and the brethren which are with them.
16 Salute one another with a holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid them.
18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all men. I am glad therefore on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good, and simple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, called to be an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God, and Sosthenes our brother,
2 Unto the church which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified in Christ Jesus, called to be saints, with all that in every place call upon the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:
3 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is given you by Jesus Christ;
1 Corinthians

AND I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.

2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ, and him crucified.

3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.

4 And my speech and my preaching was not with说服 the words of man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:

5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the power of God.

6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to nought:

7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, even the hidden wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory;

8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known it, they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.

9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither hath entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for them that love him.

10 But God hath revealed them unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.

11 For what man knoweth the things of a man? or what man knoweth the things of God, but the Spirit of God?

12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the Spirit which is of God; that we should not be wise in this world, but in whatsoever thing God hath revealed to us.

13 For the Spirit searcheth all things, even the deep things of God.

14 And no man hath knowledge of the things of God, except the Spirit of God. For the things of God are spiritually discerned. But the natural man perceiveth not the things of God, for they are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of no man.

16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him? But we have the mind of Christ.

CHAPTER III.

AND I, brethren, should not speak unto you as unto carnal men, but as unto spiritual men, even as unto babes in Christ.

2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not able to bear it, neither yet now are ye able.

3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas there is among you envying, and strife, and divisions, and carnal things, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?

4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I am of Apollos; and another, I am of Cephas; and another, I am of Christ.

5 Who then is Paul, and who is Apollos, but ministers by whom ye believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?

6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.

7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth; but God that giveth the increase.

8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man shall receive own reward according to his own labour.

9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, ye are God's building.

10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon. But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.

11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus Christ.

12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious stones, wood, hay, stubble;

13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's work of what sort it is.

14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall receive a reward.

15 But if any man's work do build on that is laid, he shall suffer loss: but he himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.

16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and that the Spirit of God dwelleth in you?

17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the temple of God is holy, whereof ye are a part.

18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.

19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God: for it is written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.

20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are vain.

21 Therefore let no man glory in men: for all things are yours;

22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death, or things present or things to come; are all yours;

23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ is God's.

CHAPTER IV.

LET a man so account of us, as of stewards of God's mysteries.
I. CORINTHIANS.

2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.

3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.

4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he that judgeth me is the Lord.

5 Therefore judging nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have praise of God.

6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself and to Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think of men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up.

7 For who maketh thee to differ from another? and what hast thou that thou didst not receive? now if thou didst not receive it, why dost thou glory, as if thou hadst not received it?

8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us: and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.

9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to angels, and to men.

10 We are fools for Christ's sake, but ye are wise in Christ; we are weak, but ye are strong; ye are glorious, but we are despised.

11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwelling-place.

12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless; being persecuted, we suffer it.

13 Being defamed, we entreat: we are as the filth of the world and are polluted, even as theoffspring of a man.

14 I write not these things of shame to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn you.

15 For though ye have ten thousand instructors in Christ, yet have ye not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the gospel.

16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.

17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.

18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.

19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.

20 For the kingdom of God is not in word, but in power.

21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and by the spirit of meekness?

CHAPTER V.

It is reported commonly that there is fornication among you, and such fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one should have his father's wife.

2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.

3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, concerning him that hath so done this deed,

4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,

5 To deliver such a one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.

6 Your glorying is not good. Know ye not that your body is the temple of God, and is not your own?

7 For ye are not bought with the price of God for yourselves to be defiled.

8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that your brethren.

9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,

10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified, but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our God.

12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of any thing.

13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy both it and them. Now the body is not for fornication, but for the Lord; and the Lord for the body.

14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by his own power.

15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? Shall I then take the members of Christ, and make them the members of an harlot? God forbid.

16 What! know ye not that he which is joined to a harlot is one body? for twain, saith he, shall be one flesh.

17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.

18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.

19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of God, and is not your own?

20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body, and in your spirit, which is God's.

CHAPTER VI.

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: It is good for a man not to touch a woman.

2 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The husband hath power over his own body, but the husband: and likewise also the wife hath not power of her own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper

for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a mixer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do ye not judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

10 Nevertheless, to avoid fornication, let every man have his own wife, and let every woman have her own husband.

3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise also the wife unto the husband.

4 The husband hath power over his own body, but the husband: and likewise also the wife hath not power of her own body, but the wife.

5 Defraud ye not one the other, except it be with consent for a season, that ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again, that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.

6 But I speak this by permission, and not of commandment.

7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath his proper

for then must ye needs go out of the world.

11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a mixer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such a one no not to eat.

12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do ye not judge them that are within?

13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.
I. CORINTHIANS.

23 Ye are bought with a price: be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.
26 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 But and if thou marriest, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marrieth, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
30 And that they weep, as though they wist not; and that they rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and that they buy, as though they possessed not;
31 And that they use this world, as not abus ing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without care and anxiety; that he that is married careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife;
33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his wife.
34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. She is not bound for the things that belong to the Lord, how she may please the Lord:
35 And he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his husband.
36 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
37 And that they weep, as though they wist not; and that they rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and that they buy, as though they possessed not;
38 But I would have you without care and anxiety; that he that is married careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife;
39 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his husband.
40 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
41 But and if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.
42 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doth well.
43 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.
44 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
45 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER VIII.

35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
36 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
37 And that they weep, as though they wist not; and that they rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and that they buy, as though they possessed not;
38 But I would have you without care and anxiety; that he that is married careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife;
39 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his husband.
40 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
41 But and if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.
42 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doth well.
43 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.
44 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
45 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.

CHAPTER IX.

4 A s concerning therefore the eating of things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.
5 And if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
6 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.
7 As concerning therefore the eating of things offered unto idols, we know that we all have knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.
8 But and if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
9 And if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge, and knowest not such things as these things that are offered in sacrifice unto idols, he is soiled thereby.
11 And though thy brother for whom Christ died? 18 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.
12 And if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
13 But if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
14 And if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
15 But if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
16 And though thy brother for whom Christ died? 18 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak conscience, ye sin against Christ.
17 But if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
18 But if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
19 But if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
20 For he that thinketh himself to be something, having nothing, knoweth nothing.
21 But if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
22 But if any man think that he knoweth anything, he believeth not, yet he believeth nothing as he ought to know.
23 Ye are bought with a price: be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be faithful.
26 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with God.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed from a wife? seek not a wife. 28 But and if thou marriest, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marrieth, she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh: but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
30 And that they weep, as though they wist not; and that they rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and that they buy, as though they possessed not;
31 And that they use this world, as not abusing it: for the fashion of this world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without care and anxiety; that he that is married careth for the things of the world, how he may please his wife;
33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his husband.
34 There is difference also between a wife and a virgin. She is not bound for the things that belong to the Lord, how she may please the Lord:
35 And he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his husband.
36 But this I say, brethren, the time is short: it remaineth, that both they that have wives be as though they had none;
37 And that they weep, as though they wist not; and that they rejoice, as though they rejoiced not; and that they buy, as though they possessed not;
38 But I would have you without care and anxiety; that he that is married careth for the things of the world, how he may please his husband.
39 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how he may please his husband.
40 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord without distraction.
41 But and if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his virgin, if she pass the flower of her age, and need so require, let him do what he will, he sinneth not, let them marry.
42 Nevertheless he that standeth steadfast in his heart, having no necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his heart that he will keep his virgin, doth well.
43 So then he that giveth her in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth her not in marriage doeth better.
44 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth: but if her husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only in the Lord.
45 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think also that I have the Spirit of God.
better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.

16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel:

17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation of the gospel is committed unto me.

18 What is my reward then? Verily, that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.

19 For though I be free from all men, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more:

20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law of Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law:

22 To them that are with sinners, as a sinner, that I might be partaker thereof with them that are sinners:

23 To the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law:

24 And if by any means I may gain some: if any one reacheth a goal, I would be disposed thus also; only I am disposed to reach the goal:

25 Moreover I have loved the Gentiles, that I might offer unto them the gospel of God, to take them by the heart:

26 For I would not that any man should perish, but every man should live unto the Lord;

27 For we are not as many, who mince words: but as they that are sanctified, but the word of God:

28 Who in times of old spake unto the fathers by the prophets;

29 Who in these last days hath spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the universes.

30 And he said: I will declare thy name unto my brethren; in the presence of the assembly I will sing praises unto thee.

31 And in the assembly I will sing praises with a psalm unto the most high God, in you, O Lord, I will make my declaration.

32 For this is good: and this is the duty of the congregation of God.

33 Even as I please all men in all things, not seeking my own profit, but the profit of many, that they may be saved.

CHAPTER XI.

Be ye followers of me, even as I also am of Christ.

2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered them to you.

3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman is the man; and the head of Christ is God.

4 Every man praying or prophesying, having his head covered, dishonoureth his head:

5 But every woman praying or prophesying, must have a covering on her head, for this is a custom of all nations from the beginning of the world:

6 But it is shameful for a woman to speak in the church, for she is constrained against her natural disposition.

7 For a man indeed ought not to cover his head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.

8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.

9 Neither was the man created for the woman, but the woman for the man.

10 For this cause ought the woman to have power in her head, because of the angels.

11 Nevertheless neither is the woman without the man, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.

12 For as the woman is of the man, even so is the man also of the woman; for this is of the creation of the world.

13 But as it is written: For the man shall cleave unto his wife, and they shall be one flesh; and the woman shall be saved through the word of the man.

14 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, nor the man without the woman, in the Lord.

15 For as we have many members in one body, and all the members of that body are not equally fit for all, so we also are fit for all things:

16 But when we are assembled together, we are all parts of one body, having a head, whereof Christ is the head.

17 Now God hath appointed the church to be the head; and to be the glad source of gladness for every one who is of the Lord's household.

18 And further, that the head of the man be the woman; and the head of Christ be God.

19 And every woman that prays or prophesies, while her head is covered, dishonours her head: and every man who prays or prophesies, while he is covered, dishonours his head.

20 But if a man wish to prophesy, let him prophesy alone; for he is not covered.

21 But if a woman wish to prophesy, she shall ask to have permission, and she shall be covered with a head covering, and she shall prophesy only in this manner.

22 For the man is the image of God: but the woman is from man.

23 And the man was first created for the woman; and the woman was created for the man.

24 And the man shall not clothe the woman, nor shall the woman clothe the man, saving by his own power she shall clothe herself, and the man shall clothe himself.

25 For every woman prayed or prophesied, while her head was covered, dishonoured her head; and every man who prayed or prophesied, while he was covered, dishonoured his head.

26 And he said: I will also form the man of the ground, and the dust of the earth shall be the woman.

27 And I will put enmities between the man and the woman; and between her seed and his seed; that the woman shall not be subjected to the man, but the man shall be subjected to the woman.

28 And it came to pass, when the woman had been formed, that God spake, and the man said: This is my bone and my flesh; and I will call her woman, because she shall be attached to her husband, and he shall rule over her.

29 And God spake, and the man said: This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh; and she shall be called woman, because she was taken out of man.

30 And I will give her the man, for he shall be her husband, and she shall be his wife.

31 And I will make the man to lie down, and his wife to lie down; and I will make the man and his wife to become one flesh.

32 And I will make the man to lie down, and his wife to lie down; and I will make the man and his wife to become one flesh.

33 And I will make the man to lie down, and his wife to lie down; and I will make the man and his wife to become one flesh.
I. CORINTHIANS.

24 And when he had given thanks, he brake it, and said, Take, eat; this is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.

25 After the same manner also he took the cup, when he had supped, saying, This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft as ye drink it, in remembrance of me.

26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the Lord's death till he come.

27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.

28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of that bread, and drink of that cup.

29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.

30 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

31 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so is Christ.

32 And for by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether we be Jews or Gentiles, whether we be bond or free; and have been all made to drink into one body.

33 For by one Spirit are we all created unto good works, and are all builded upon one foundation.

34 But God hath set the members in the body, every one in the body, as it hath pleased him.

35 And if the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

36 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the body; is it therefore not of the body?

37 If the whole body were an eye, where were the hearing? If the whole body were hearing, where were the smelling?

38 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body, as it hath pleased him.

39 And if they were all one member, where were the body?

40 But now are there many members, yet one body.

41 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.

42 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more feeble, are necessary:

43 And those members of the body, which we think to be less honourable, for these have more abundant honour; and our uncomely parts have more abundant comeliness.

44 For our comely parts have no need, but God hath tempered the body together, having given more abundant honour to that part which lacked:

45 That there should be no schism in the body; but that the members should have the same care one for another.

46 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.

47 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.

48 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings, helps, governments, diversities of tongues.

49 And are all apostles? are all prophets? are all teachers? are all workers of miracles?

50 Do all have gifts? do all speak with tongues? do all interpret?

51 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more excellent way.

CHAPTER XII.

NOW concerning spiritual gifts, brethren, I would not have you ignorant.

2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols, even as ye were led.

3 Wherefore I would that ye knew what spiritual gifts ye had: for any man that speaketh in an unknown tongue doth not speak to men, but to God: for no man understandeth him; but in the spirit he speaketh mysteries, yet he sheweth all things to God.

4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.

5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.

6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal.

8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit;

9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another gifts of healing by the same Spirit;

10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another discerning of spirits; to another divers kinds of tongues; to another interpretation of tongues.

11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will.

12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the members of that one body, being many, are one body: so is Christ.

13 And though I speak with tongues, I do not profress my spirit, but the utterance of God.

14 But he that prophesicheth speaketh not unto men, but to God; and the very, gentleman that he saith in himself, ought not to be spoken against.

15 What is it then? I will shew you by a simile.

16 For first, when he cometh to speak with tongues, all that are present shall not understand, for they understand not what he saith; for he speaketh not to them, but to God: howbeit in the spirit he speaketh mysteries, yet he sheweth all things to God.

17 But when he cometh to prophesy, he shall interpret, that theless the mystery of the faith shall be strengthened withal.

18 He that speaketh with tongues must pray that he may interpret.

19 For he that speaketh with tongues is not endowed with a measure of the spirit.

20 What is it then? I will shew you by a simile.

21 For first, when he cometh to speak with tongues, all that are present shall not understand, for they understand not what he saith, for he speaketh not to them, but to God: but rather that ye may prophesy, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecy, or by doctrine.

22 And now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by knowledge, or by prophecy, or by doctrine?
I. CORINTHIANS.

12, as a barbarian, and he that speaketh shall be a barbarian unto me.
13 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual gifts, seek that ye may excel to the edifying of the church.
14 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an unknown tongue pray that he may interpret.
15 If I pray in an unknown tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my understanding is unprofitable.
16 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also. I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the understanding also.
17 Else, when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that ocupieth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing he understandeth not what thou sayest?
18 For thou givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.
19 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:
20 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understanding, than thousands of words in an unknown tongue.
21 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be ye children, but in understanding be men.
22 In the law it is written, With men of other tongues and other lips will I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith the Lord.
23 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to them that believe not; but prophesying saveth them that believe, but for them that believe not, for whom it is spoken.
24 If therefore the whole church be come into one place, and all speak with tongues, and there come in those that are unlearned, or unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?
25 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or one unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:
26 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest: and so falling down on his face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a truth.
27 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an interpretation.
28 Let all things be done unto edifying.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If any thing be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold his peace.
31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not the author of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches of the saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in the church: and let them learn together with the understanding, and not with the mouth.
35 But I say, brethren, if there be prophets among you, let the women keep silence in the churches: for they are not allowed to speak. But they are to ask, when they will speak with their husbands at home.
36 And if there be any thing known by any of them, let the woman that is in the church ask questions of her husband at home.
37 For as in the law it is written, Woman speak not in church: for she is not created out of man, but man is created out of woman.
38 And man is not created out of woman; but woman is created out of man.
39 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife; and they two shall be one flesh.
40 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
41 Nevertheless, the first creation is man, and the woman was made because of man.
42 And I say, that Christ is the head of the woman; even as the church is the head of the saints: and he is the savior of the body.
43 But God hath set the church over all to glorify him.
44 Therefore we will not be married, lest we be hindered from the word of God.
45 Nevertheless, the unmarried and the widows have a care for the saints, but I would have them marry, and not be given up to Satan, that she may be given unto her husband.
46 But if they cannot contain, let them marry; for it is better to marry than to burn.
47 Regarding the dead, I say not that I have spoken according to the law of God: but I have spoken as it were by revelation, even of the word of God.

CHAPTER XV.

Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how that Christ died for our sins according to the Scriptures;
4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day according to the Scriptures:
5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve;
6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen asleep.
7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all, as I suppose, was I seen of him.
9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am; and his grace which was bestowed upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore whether it were I or they, so we preach, and so ye believe.
12 Now if Christ be preached, that he rose from the dead, how say some among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is not Christ raised:
14 And if Christ be not raised, then is our preaching vain, and your faith also is vain.
15 Ye are nothing else but men that believe not and are not convinced of the resurrection of Christ.
16 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.
17 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead; and as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
18 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
19 For since by man came death, by man came also the resurrection of the dead; and as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, and become the firstfruits of them that slept.
21 For since by man came death, by man also the resurrection of the dead; and as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
22 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward they that are Christ's at his coming.
23 Then cometh the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom to God,
I. CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER XVI.

NOW concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first day of the week let every one of you lay by him in store, as God hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come unto you;
3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by your letters, them will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for I do pass the second man are earthy: and as such is the heavenly, such are they also that are heavenly.
6 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall bear the image of the heavenly.
7 For now we see through a glass, dimly; but then face to face: now I know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.
8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one; and every man shall receive of his own master.
9 For we are fellow workers in the work of God: ye are God's husbandry, and God's house; which God hallowed unto you.
10 For God is able to make you abound in all good willing, according to the power that worketh in you.
11 Therefore I beseech you, brethren, by the mercies of God, which ye have received, that ye be further strengthen to help one another with cheerfulness:
12 And as each has received, so let him use it, whether it be to speak or to teach; or as if to give, that he may share abundantly;
13 Or as if to administer, that he may minister:
14 Or as if to rule, that he may set over, 
15 Or as if to comfort, that he may comfort them with cheerfulness:
16 Or as if to be moved by God's spirit, that he may manifest by words of knowledge;
17 Or as if to have power of miracles, that he may work miracles through the spirit of God, for the glory of God:
18 Or as if to have power of prophecy, that he may understand the mystery of the Lord:
19 Or as if to have power of tongues, that he may prophesy:
20 Or as if to have power of interpretation, that he may explain the oracles of God:
21 For ye may all drink of the same cup, have the same Spirit, be of one heart and mind,
22 For I was in the heart of the Lord's church, and the Holy Ghost spake to me by the mouth of my master, saying:
23 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus: for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.
24 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge ye them that are such.
25 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
26 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with a holy kiss.
27 The salutation of me Paul with mine own hand.

II. CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy our brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace be to you, and peace, from God our Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS.
II. CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER II.

But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you in heaviness.

2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but that which is made sorry by me?

3 And I wrote the same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have sorrow of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you all, that my joy might be rather glorious

4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you, with many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the love which I have more abundantly unto you.

5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that I may not overcharge you all.

6 Sufficient to such a man is this punishment, which was inflicted of many.

7 So that contrariwise ye ought rather to forgive him, and comfort him, lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.

8 Wherefore I beseech you, that ye would confirm your love toward him.

9 For ye also wrote, that my joy was made full by your rejoicing of the same sort, in part, according to my own consolation

10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I forgive also: and if I forgive any thing, to whom I forgive it, for your sakes forgive I it in the person of Christ.

11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of his devices.
II. CORINTHIANS.

6 Therefore we are always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at home in the body, we are absent from the Lord; 7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:) 8 We are confident, I say, and willing rather to be absent from the body, and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we must, that whether present or absent, we may be accepted of him.

10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every one may receive the things done in his body, according to that he hath done, whether it be good or bad.

11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your consciences.

12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occasion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to answer them which glory in appearance, and not in heart.

13 For if we are beside ourselves, it is for God: or whether we be sober, it is for your cause.

14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if one died for all, then were all dead.

15 And that he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.

16 Wherefore henceforth we know no man after the flesh: ye know Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth we know him no more.

17 Therefore if any man be in Christ, he is a new creature: old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new.

18 And all things are of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;

19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself, not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us the word of reconciliation;

20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech you by us: we pray you in Christ’s stead, be ye reconciled to God.

21 For he hath made him to be sin for us, who knew no sin; that we might be made the righteousness of God in him.

CHAPTER VI.

We then, as workers together with him, beseech you also that ye receive not the grace of God in vain.

2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now is the accepted time; behold, now is the day of salvation.)

3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:

4 But in all things approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,

5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in labours, in watchings, in fastings;

6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,

7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of righteousness on the right hand and on the left,

8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as deceivers, and yet true;

9 As unknown, and yet well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as having nothing, and yet possessing all things.

11 O ye Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.

12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened without, in that they rejoice at your rejoicings: but I write to you, that if ye have joy, make it me known.

13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto my children,) ye be also enlarged.

14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what communion hath light with darkness?

15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that believeth with an infidel?

16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and walk in them; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.

17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the Lord, and touch not the unclean thing; and I will receive you.

18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

19 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, I did not for a false accusation, but for that which is good, even to admonish you, as I have done before you.

20 That therefore we were no more careful in the day time, being absent from you, beholding your letters, as troubling ourselves: even as ye have seen testimonies of our ministrations to you.

21 For whether we have been absent, we are thought to be judged unjustly, or as though we微观 you were not Christ’s servants.

22 Wherefore, though I should thus trouble you, I do it as one that is endowed for ministrations.

23 Not that we have dominion over your faith, but are servants of Christ, in much patience, in tears, and distress.

24 Which things also we write, not with letters which destroy men of mind, but the life of the Spirit, through the measure of faith which is yours.

25 Not that we have dominion over your faith, but are servants of Christ, in much patience, in tears, and distress.

26 As being manifestly false witnesses, concerning his divine power: in them shall he shew his divine power, that he hath promised unto the Arians.

27 Wherefore we beseech you, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable to God, which is your reasonable service.

28 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what is that good, and acceptable, and perfect will of God.

29 For I say, that those who are called of God, are beloved, and have not taken a false conscience.

30 Nevertheless, if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:

31 But unto whom is revealed is the glory of the gospel of Christ, who is the image of God.

32 Who shall also reign with him, and shall be his joint ruler over all things, both which are in heaven, and which are on earth.

33 If ye call to mind the unfruitful ground, and the barren earth, where nothing is sown, and where no foot trod, which yieldeth no fruit, that hath been dug, and never furnished with seed;

34 So shall ye also that have suffered for the sake of the gospel, rejoice, if now you are reproved, but suffer no indignation, because of the reproach of the gospel of Christ.

35 For the earth shall yield her increase, and the heaven of heaven, with the Lord, shall bring down righteousness upon you.

36 But as it is written, The eyes of the Lord shall be upon those that fear him, and upon the uprightness of heart.

37 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

38 And above all, pray for us: for we trust we shall be saved through your prayer, and the reading of the word of the Lord.

39 And I beseech you, brethren, concerning myself, in Paul, were ye not at all deceived?

40 Whereunto ye did come, even as I had told you, saying, The Lord is my portion: they need no other consecration to sacrificial moments.

41 But who is mighty, and able to be compared unto you, in the same things?

42 Who is faithful, who is mighty, who is able to be compared unto you, in these things?

43 No, not a man, and yet the Lord is faithful: who will perish? the Lord will not suffer the burns of the righteous to perish.

44 Therefore it is not in us, that there is any unrighteousness.

45 For we are the minister of God; as such is Christ also; that God may be magnified in this name, which is called on our lips, and in our hearts.

46 For who is he that condemneth? it is Christ that shall judge the world; but if a man shall judge himself unrighteously, he shall be judged unrighteously.

47 But if a man will not work, neither shall he eat.

48 For us are not as many, who minish the word of God, but as them which walk uprightly in the fear of the Lord.

49 We have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in trickery, nor adulterous, nor covetous, nor false accusers, nor given over to any lie.

50 But as God is true, our word to you was not yoked to deceit.

51 But as he which hath said, What is true in me is very true.

52 But as he which hath said, What is true in me is very true.

53 For whether we have been absent, we are thought to be judged unjustly, or as though we微观 you were not Christ’s servants.

54 But we have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in trickery, nor adulterous, nor covetous, nor false accusers, nor given over to any lie.

55 For God hath called us unto this, not unto confusion, but unto peace.

56 For God hath called us unto this, not unto confusion, but unto peace.

57 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

58 And above all, pray for us: for we trust we shall be saved through your prayer, and the reading of the word of the Lord.

59 And I beseech you, brethren, concerning myself, in Paul, were ye not at all deceived?

60 Whereunto ye did come, even as I had told you, saying, The Lord is my portion: they need no other consecration to sacrificial moments.

61 For who is mighty, who is able to be compared unto you, in these things?

62 He is faithful that shall judge the world: but if a man will not work, neither shall he eat.

63 For we are not as many, who minish the word of God, but as them which walk uprightly in the fear of the Lord.

64 We have renounced the hidden things of shame, not walking in trickery, nor adulterous, nor covetous, nor false accusers, nor given over to any lie.

65 But as he which hath said, What is true in me is very true.

66 For God hath called us unto this, not unto confusion, but unto peace.

67 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch unto prayer.

68 And above all, pray for us: for we trust we shall be saved through your prayer, and the reading of the word of the Lord.

69 And I beseech you, brethren, concerning myself, in Paul, were ye not at all deceived?

70 Whereunto ye did come, even as I had told you, saying, The Lord is my portion: they need no other consecration to sacrificial moments.
II. CORINTHIANS.

CHAPTER IX.

For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me to write to you:
1. For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal hath provoked very many.
2. Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:
3. lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unprepared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident boasting.
4. Therefore thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty, whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as a matter of bounty, and not as of covetousness.
5. But this I say, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly; and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
6. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; so that ye always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
7. (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.)
8. And God is able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always having all sufficiency in all things, may abound to every good work:
9. (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor: his righteousness remaineth for ever.)
10. Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your righteousness:
11. Being enriched in everything to all bountifulness, which causeth through us thanksgiving to God.
12. For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;
13. for a thing which is not done with affection, but yielded of necessity, and not in hope, is not acceptable to God.
14. And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding grace of God in you,
15. Thanks be unto God for his unspeakable gift.

CHAPTER X.

Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of Christ, who in presence am base among you, but being absent am bold toward you:
2. But I beseech you, that I may not be bold when I am present with that confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us as if we walked according to the flesh.
3. For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:
4. (For the weapons of our warfare are not carnal, but mighty through God to the pulling down of strong holds;)
5. Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought to the obedience of Christ;
6. And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your obedience is fulfilled;
7. Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust to himself that he is Christ's, let him think this again, that, as he is Christ's, even so are we Christ's;
8. For though I should boast somewhat yet because I am not wise, I am foolish;
9. But I am wise in this, that, whereas I am absent, I am present with your hearts.
10. For I reckon not myself at all; but the less I am, the more abundant is my speech:
11. And when I am present with you, and need no letter;
12. For I have written unto you in few words;
13. As though I had given you much instruction in Christ:
14. For I stretch not ourselves beyond our measure, as though we reached not unto you; but we laboured in our own counsels, that we might not burden you.
15. For I think that I have shewn you by the gospel of Christ, and in all things I have kept myself from being burdensome unto you, and so will I keep myself.
II. CORINTHIANS.

10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.
12 But what I do, that I do, that I may make manifest out of them which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even as we.
13 For such are false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming themselves into the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of light.
15 Therefore it is no great thing if his ministers also be transformed as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their works.
16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool receive me, that I may boast myself a little.
17 That which I speak, I speak not after the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, T will glory also.
19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.
20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.
21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak. Howbeit, whereas I am bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.
22 Are they Hebrews? so am I. Are they Israelites? so am I. Are they the seed of Abraham? so am I.
23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as concerning reproach,) as though we had been weak.
24 But though we had been weak, howbeit in this boasting I speak not of the things which pertain to me, yet of you of your boasting.
25 For ye that boasting, I the Lord, but as it were foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.
26 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye yourselves are wise.
27 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour you, if a man take of you, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.
28 But though we had been weak, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.
29 But though we had been weak, howbeit in this boasting I speak not of the things which pertain to me, yet of you of your boasting.
30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of mine infirmities.

CHAPTER XII.

IT is not expedient for me doubtless to glory, I will come to visions and revelations of the Lord.
2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, whether in the body, I cannot tell; whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth.
3 Such a one caught up was I to the third heaven.
4 And I know such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I cannot tell: God knoweth.)
5 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable words, which is it not lawful for a man to utter.
6 Of such a one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.
7 Of them which I will not glory, but in mine infirmities.
8 For though I should desire to glory, I shall not be a fool: for I will say the truth: but now I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that which he seeth me to be, or that he heareth of me.
9 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.
10 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from me.
11 And he said unto me, My grace is sufficient for thee: for my strength is made perfect in weakness. Most gladly therefore will I rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon me.
12 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessities, in perjonations, in distresses, for Christ's sake: for when I am weak, then am I strong.
13 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.
14 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all patience, signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.
15 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except it be that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.
16 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but yours: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.
17 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.
18 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.
19 Did I make a gain of you by any of mine apostles? 20 And did Titus make a gain of you by any of mine apostles? 21 And again, think ye that we excite ourselves unto you? God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth, that shall he also reap.
22 And if ye be disposed to discourse of the things which concern mine infirmities, which is not expedient to me doubtless to glory, I will glory of mine infirmities.
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE

GALATIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle, (not of men, neither
by man, but by Jesus Christ, and
God the Father, who raised him from the
dead;) 2 And all the brethren which are with
me, unto the churches of Galatia:
3 Grace be to you, and peace, from God
the Father, and from our Lord Jesus Christ,
4 Who gave himself for our sins, that
we might be saved from evil world, according to the will of God
and our Father:
5 From him that called you into the grace
of Christ unto another gospel:
6 To reveal his Son in me, that I might
preach him among the heathen; immedi-
ately I conferred not with flesh and blood:
7 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them
which were apostles before me; but I went
into Arabia, and returned again unto Da-
mascus.
8 But through me, or an angel from heav-
en, preach any other gospel unto you than
that which we have preached unto you, let
him be accursed.
9 As we said before, so now I again,
If any man preach any other gospel unto
you than that ye have received, let him be
accursed.
10 For do I now persuade men, or God?
or do I seek to please men? for if I yet
pleased men, I should not be the servant
of Christ.
11 But I certify you, brethren, that the
gospel which was preached of me is not
after man.
12 For I neither received it of man, nei-
er was I taught, but by the revelation
of Jesus Christ.
13 For ye have heard of my conversation
in time past in the Jews' religion, how
that beyond measure I persecuted the
church of God and theirs;
14 And profited in the Jews' religion
above many of mine equals in mine own na-
tion, being more exceedingly zealous of
the traditions of my fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, who sep-
ated me from my mother's womb, and
called me by his grace,
16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might
preach him among the heathen; immedi-
ately I conferred not with flesh and blood:
17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them
which were apostles before me; but I went
into Arabia, and returned again unto Da-
mascus.
18 Then after three years I went up to
Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode with him
fifteen days.
19 But other of the apostles saw I none,
save James the Lord's brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you,
behold, before God, I lie not.
21 Afterwards I came into the regions
of Syria and Cilicia;
22 And was unknown by face unto the
churches of Judea which were in Christ;
23 But they had heard only, That he
which persecuted us in times past now
preacheth the faith which once he de-
stroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

CHAPTER II.

THEN fourteen years after I went up
again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and
took Titus with me also.
2 And I went up by revelation, and com-
unicated unto them that gospel which
I preach among the Gentiles, but privately
to them which were of reputation, lest by
any means I should run, or had run, in
vain.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me,
being a Greek, was compelled to be cir-
cumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren un-
aversely brought in, who came in privi-
ely to spy out our liberty which we have in
Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into
bondage;
5 To whom we gave place by subjection,
no, not for an hour; that the truth of the
gospel might continue with you.
6 But of those who seemed to be some-
what, whatsoever they were, it maketh
no matter to me; God accepteth no man's
person; for they which seemed to be some-
what in conference added nothing to me:
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that
the gospel of the uncircumcision was com-
mitted unto me, as the gospel of the cir-
cumcision was unto Peter:
8 (For he that wrought effectually in
Peter to the apostleship of the circum-
cision, the same was mighty in me toward
the Gentiles:)
9 And when James, Cephas, and John,
who seemed to be pillars, perceived the
grace that was given unto me, they gave
me and Barnabas the right hands of fel-
lowship; that we should go unto the
heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
10 Only that, would they remember the
poor; the same which I also was wont to do.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch,
I withstood him to the face, because he
was to be blamed.
12 For before that certain came from
James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but
when they were come, he withdrew and
separated himself, fearing them which were
of the circumcision.
13 And the other Jews dissembled like-
wise with him; insomuch that Barnabas
also was carried away with their dissimi-
ulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not
uprightly according to the truth of the
gospel, I said unto Peter before them all,
If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner
of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why
compelst thou the Gentiles to live as do
the Jews?
15 We who are Jews by nature, and not
slavish of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not justified by
the works of the law, but by the faith of
Jesus Christ, even we have believed in
Jesus Christ, that we might be justified
by the faith of Christ, and not by the
works of the law: for by the works of the
law shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if, while we seek to be justified
by faith, we ourselves also are found
sinners, is therefore Christ the minister of
an? God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things which
I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.
19 For I through the law am dead to the
law, that I might live unto God:
20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless
I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me:
and the life which I now live in the
flesh I live by the faith of the Son of
God, who loved me, and gave himself for
me.
21 I do not frustrate the grace of God:
for if righteousness come by the law, then
Christ is dead in vain.

CHAPTER III.

FOOLISH Galatians, which be witched
you, that ye should not obey the
truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ
hath been evidently set forth, crucified
among you?
2 This only would I learn of you. Re-
cieve ye the Spirit by the works of the
law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the
Spirit, are ye now made perfect by the
flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many things in
vain? if so be ye yet in vain.
5 He therefore that ministreth to you the
Spirit, and worketh miracles among you,
doeth he it by the works of the law, or by
the hearing of faith?
6 Even as Abraham believed God, and
it was accounted to him for righteousness.
7 Know ye therefore that they which are
of faith, the same are the children of Abra-
ham.
8 And the Scripture, foreseeing that God
would justify the heathen through faith,
preached before the gospel unto Abra-
ham, saying, In thee shall all nations be
blessed.
9 So then they which be of faith are bless-
ed with faithful Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the
law are under the curse: for it is written,
Cursed is every one that continueth not in
all things which are written in the book of
the law to do them.
11 But that no man is justified by the law
193
in the sight of God, it is evident: for, The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a curse for us: for it is written, Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men: though it be but a man's covenant, yet, if it be confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not, And to seeds, as of man; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 And this I say, That the covenant, that was confirmed before of God, which was of the law, which was after four hundred and thirty years, cannot disannul the promise of faith.
18 For if the inheritance of the promises were according to the law, it would not respect faith.
19 Wherefore then serveth the law? It was added because of transgressions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; and it was ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.
20 Now a mediator is not a mediator of one, but God is one.
21 Is the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness should have been by the law.
22 But the Scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster to bring us unto Christ, that we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.

CHAPTER IV.

NOW I say, That the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from a servant, though he be lord of all;
2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the father.
3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the elements of the world:
4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son, made of a woman, made under the law,
5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the adoption of sons.
6 And because ye are sons, God sent forth his Son, the Son of his love, crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then an heir of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the faith which should afterwards be revealed.
9 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
10 But as then he was born after the flesh, it was not by promise.
11 For if it were on the principle of the flesh, it is not of promise.
12 These words spake he of Isaac: but as it was said, Abraham had a son Isaac.
13 But the law had appointed that he should be heir of the promise, but not being yet made, they were not yet born, because they were not yet made.
14 As Isaac came of the promise, so it is written, The seed shall not be counted for an heap.
15 And the law was given four hundred and thirty years before this commandment was reckoned.
16 But the Scripture declared before the law, saying, A little while after, he that rejoiceth, and is young, shall Jacob have a son.
17 And when she had borne him a son, she said, This time will the Lord add to us another heritage.
18 And she called his name Israel: for she said, God hath added to us another heritage.
19 And God said, Thy name shall be called Jacob: for thou hast supplanted him which is first.
20 And he said, Are you my mother? and she answered, You are my son.
21 And he said, Swear to me: and she said, I swear to you in the name of the Lord.
22 And he put her seven fat cows for seven lean ones; but they became seven fat cows that were seven lean ones, and so forth.
23 And the servant took the present, and the choice of the apparel, and the bread, and the garments; and went his way again to the man of his master, even into the land of the Chaldeans.
24 And he took his servant out of the house of his master, and gave him bread, and raiment, and gold, and shoes, and a covenant of seven.
CHAPTER VI.

BRETHREN, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual, restore such a one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest thou also be tempted.

2 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

3 For neither that which is good I count good, save that which through the law died with the affections and lusts.

4 For to those who are after the flesh, it is that which is of the flesh, that they may glory in their flesh.

5 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.

6 For to us it is nought, save to die unto the law, that we may live unto the Spirit.

7 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.

8 For I through the law died unto righteousness, that the righteousness of God might be fulfilled in me.

9 Brethren, let us love one another with a true love; for the love of every one of you towards another is a proof that ye are born of God, and that ye have a new birth in the likeness of his son. For this is the proof of his son: every one who loves God, in truth also loves his brother, and he that loves God cannot also hate his brother.

10 For in this the love of God is made manifest in us, that God loved us, and sent his Son as our Saviour, even when we were yet sinners. And if we are in Christ, we are the children of God, and the children of God do not sin.

11 For we were not redeemed as our ancestors were redeemed by the blood of the lamb, but by the blood of Christ, who did not perish as our ancestors perished, but he who was raised up lived a new life, being made alive anew, and by his death he abolished the rule of sin and death, and by mortifying the flesh with the affections and lusts, we mortify the deeds of the body, that we may live a new life.

12 For our way of life is not according to the world, but according to God, who has made us apostles for Christ, to establish and keep the church, and to deliver the nations from the power of darkness, and to bring them into the kingdom of the Son of his love, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

13 For we were not redeemed as our ancestors were redeemed by the blood of the lamb, but by the blood of Christ, who did not perish as our ancestors perished, but he who was raised up lived a new life, being made alive anew, and by his death he abolished the rule of sin and death, and by mortifying the flesh with the affections and lusts, we mortify the deeds of the body, that we may live a new life.

14 For our way of life is not according to the world, but according to God, who has made us apostles for Christ, to establish and keep the church, and to deliver the nations from the power of darkness, and to bring them into the kingdom of the Son of his love, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

15 For we were not redeemed as our ancestors were redeemed by the blood of the lamb, but by the blood of Christ, who did not perish as our ancestors perished, but he who was raised up lived a new life, being made alive anew, and by his death he abolished the rule of sin and death, and by mortifying the flesh with the affections and lusts, we mortify the deeds of the body, that we may live a new life.

16 For our way of life is not according to the world, but according to God, who has made us apostles for Christ, to establish and keep the church, and to deliver the nations from the power of darkness, and to bring them into the kingdom of the Son of his love, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

17 For we were not redeemed as our ancestors were redeemed by the blood of the lamb, but by the blood of Christ, who did not perish as our ancestors perished, but he who was raised up lived a new life, being made alive anew, and by his death he abolished the rule of sin and death, and by mortifying the flesh with the affections and lusts, we mortify the deeds of the body, that we may live a new life.

18 For our way of life is not according to the world, but according to God, who has made us apostles for Christ, to establish and keep the church, and to deliver the nations from the power of darkness, and to bring them into the kingdom of the Son of his love, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.

19 But he who is a child of God does not practice sin, because his spirit is born of God, and he who is of God does not practice sin, because his spirit is born of God.

20 For if a man think himself to be righteous without keeping the law, he is in fact wrong, and he who is not a child of God does not keep the law.

21 But he who is a child of God does not practice sin, because his spirit is born of God, and he who is of God does not practice sin, because his spirit is born of God.

22 But he who is a child of God does not practice sin, because his spirit is born of God, and he who is of God does not practice sin, because his spirit is born of God.

23 For as many as are joined to Christ are joined to the Son of God, and the Son of God is joined to many, for he who is joined to the Son of God is joined to Christ, and the Son of God is joined to many who are joined to Christ.

24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections and lusts, and the flesh is crucified with the affections and lusts.

25 For we were not redeemed as our ancestors were redeemed by the blood of the lamb, but by the blood of Christ, who did not perish as our ancestors perished, but he who was raised up lived a new life, being made alive anew, and by his death he abolished the rule of sin and death, and by mortifying the flesh with the affections and lusts, we mortify the deeds of the body, that we may live a new life.

26 For our way of life is not according to the world, but according to God, who has made us apostles for Christ, to establish and keep the church, and to deliver the nations from the power of darkness, and to bring them into the kingdom of the Son of his love, in whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of sins, according to the riches of his grace.
Ephesians.

18 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to them that were nigh.
19 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
20 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellow citizens with the saints and of the household of God;
21 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner stone;
22 In whom ye also are builded together for a habitation of God through the Spirit.

CHAPTER III.

FOR this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given to youward;
3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words;
4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ,
5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;
6 That the Gentiles should be fellow heirs, and of the same body, and partakers of the promise in Christ by the gospel;
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, this grace was given; that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;
9 And to make all men see what is the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ;
10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly places might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,
11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to apprehend with all saints what is the breadth, and length, and height, and depth;
19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him be glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

CHAPTER IV.

I THEREFORE, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.
4 There is one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of your calling;
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,
6 One God and Father of all, who is above all, and through all, and in you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up far above all heavens, that he might fill all things.
9 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evangelists; and some, pastors and teachers,
10 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the edifying of the body of Christ:
11 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;
12 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things, which is the head, even Christ;
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the fulness of Christ:
14 That we henceforth be no more children, tossed to and fro, and carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, and cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;
15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up in all things, which is the head, even Christ;
16 From whom the whole body fitly framed together, by the disposition of all the parts of the body, worketh in edifying,
17 That we henceforth walk not as Gentiles, but as also and apostles, so as also Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,
18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of their heart:
19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lasciviousness, to works of darkness, and practices of men;
20 But have not learned Christ;
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the truth is in Jesus;
22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man, which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in righteousness and true holiness;
25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.
28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working with his hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that which is good, to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the hearers.
30 And grieve not the Holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another, even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.
made manifest by the light: for whatsoever doth make manifest is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeem ing the time, because the days are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the Lord is,
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the Spirit:
19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God,
22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of the church: and he is the Saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so let the wives see that they submit to their own husbands in everything.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and gave himself for it;
26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth his wife loveth himself.
29 For no man ever hated his own flesh; but nouriseth and cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the church.
33 Nevertheless, let every one of you in particular so love his wife even as himself: and the wife see that she reverence her husband.

CHAPTER VI.

CHILDREN, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother; which is the first commandment with promise;
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are your masters according to the flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;
6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ, doing the will of God from the heart;
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men;
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing ye doeth, the same shall ye receive of the Lord, whether ye be bond or free.
9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threatening; knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities, against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against spiritual wickedness in high places.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.
14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having on the breastplate of righteousness;
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which is the word of God:
18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit, and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all saints;

PHILIPPIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and from the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,
4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good work in you will perform it until the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bonds of Jesus Christ;
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in knowledge and in all judgment;
10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.
12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things which happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the gospel;
13 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
14 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ;
15 According to my earnest expectation and my hope, that in nothing I shall be ashamed, but that with all boldness, as al ways, so now also Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether it be by life, or by death.
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add affliction to my bonds;
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the gospel;
18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer, and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ;
20 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might know our affairs, and that he might comfort your hearts.
21 Peace be to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
22 Grace be with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity. Amen.

1 Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.
CHAPTER II.

1. Nevertheless to abide in the flesh is more needful for you;
2. And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
3. That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by your coming to you again;
4. Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ: that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together for the faith of the gospel;
5. And in nothing be terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.
6. For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on him, but also to suffer for his sake;
7. Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear to be in me, also in Christ Jesus:

CHAPTER III.

1. Therefore, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord: To write the same things to you, to me it is not grievous, but for you it is safe.
2. Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.
3. For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
4. Though I might also have confidence in the flesh: If any other man thinketh that he hath wherein he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5. Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, of the tribe of Benjamin, a Hebrew, born Circumcised;
6. Pharisaeus,
7. Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is of the law, blameless;
8. But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.
9. Yea doubtless, and I count all things but loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them but dung, that I may win Christ;
10. And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through faith in Christ the righteousness which is of God by faith:
11. That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;
12. If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead;
13. Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus;
14. Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but this one thing I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto those things which are before,
15. I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in Christ Jesus.
16. Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the same rule, let us mind the same thing.
17. Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk so as ye have us for an ensample.
18. (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you even weeping, that they are the enemies of the cross of Christ:
19. Whose end is destruction, whose God is their belly, and whose glory is to shame, who mind earthly things.
20. For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21. Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to subdue all things unto himself.
COLOSSIANS.

8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things are honest, whatsoever things are just, whatsoever things are pure, whatsoever things are lovely, whatsoever things are of good report; if there be any virtue, and if there be any praise, think on these things.

9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard, and seen in me; and the God of peace shall be with you.

10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked opportunity.

11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever state I am, therewith to be content.

12 I know how to be abased, and I know how to abound; everywhere and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry, both to abound and to suffer need.

13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding, ye have done well, that ye did communicate with my affliction.

15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel, when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.

16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.

17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire that fruit which may abound to your account.

18 But I have all, and abounded: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things which were sent from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a sacrifice acceptable, well pleasing to God.

19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory by Christ Jesus.

20 Now unto God and our Father be glory for ever and ever. Amen.

21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me greet you.

22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that of Caesar's household.

23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus our brother, 2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colossae: Grace be unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.

3 We give thanks to God the Father and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,

4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love which ye have to all the saints,

5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;

6 Which is come unto you, as it is in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as it doth also in you, since the day ye heard of it, and knew the grace of God in truth:

7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellow servant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;

8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.

9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard it, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;

10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;

11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;

12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:

13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated us into the kingdom of his dear Son:

14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, even the remission of sins:

15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:

16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether they be thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers; all things were created by him, and for him:

17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.

18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn of every creature:

19 For it pleased the Father that in him should all fullness dwell;

20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself, by him, I say, whether they be things in heaven, or things in earth.

21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in your mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled;

22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblamable and unreprouvable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and are not moved away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, and which was preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am made minister;

24 Who called me by grace, being before born, that I should declare among the Gentiles, and make manifest unto them the mystery of the gospel,

25 For which I am made minister according to the dispensation of God which is given to me, for the fullness of the Gentiles;

26 Even the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from generations, but now is made manifest to his saints;

27 To whom God would make known what is the riches of the glory of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of glory;

28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus;

29 Wherefore I also labour, striving according to his working, which worketh in me mightily.

CHAPTER II.

For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and for them at Laodicea, and for as many as have not seen my face in the flesh; 2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowledgment of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ; 3 In whom are hid all the treasuries of wisdom and knowledge.

4 And this I say, lest any man should trouble you with superstitious words;

5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit, joying and beholding your order, and the steadfastness of your faith in Christ.

6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, so walk ye in him:

7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.

8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit, after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after Christ:

9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily;

10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and power;

11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the circumcision of Christ;

12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with him through the faith of the accomplishment of God, who hath raised him from the dead;

13 And you, being dead in your sins and in the uncircumcision of your flesh, hath he quickened you together with him, giving you also an inheritance together with him;
contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross.

13 And having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of them openly, triumphing over them in it.

14 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of a holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath days:

15 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body is of Christ.

16 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and worshiping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,

17 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth with the increase of God.

18 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world, why, though living in the world, are ye subject unto him that hath vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind, which is the bond of unwholeness, and the shadow of things to come; Nazarite, a bondsman, to God, which hath been made for you.

CHAPTER III.

1 If ye be dead with Christ, seek those things which are above, where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.

2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.

3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.

4 When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory.

5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; fornication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and covetousness, which is idolatry:

6 For which things’ sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of disobedience:

7 In the which ye also walked sometime, when ye lived in them.

8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy, filthy communication out of your mouth.

9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with his deeds;

10 And put on the new man, which is renewed in knowledge after the image of him that created him:

11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircumcision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond nor free; but Christ is all, and in all.

12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of mercies, kindness, longsuffering;

13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have a quarrel against any; even as Christ forgave you, so also do ye.

14 And above all these things put on charity, which is the bond of perfectness.

15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are called in one body; and be ye thankful.

16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And whatsoever ye do in word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.

18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the Lord.

19 Husbands, love your wives, and be not bitter against them.

20 Children, obey your parents in all things: for this is well pleasing unto the Lord.

21 Fathers, provoke not your children to anger; but bring them up in the nurture and instruction of the Lord.

22 Servants, obey not your masters by reason of frowardness; but be obedient, doing the will of your masters from the heart, with fear of the Lord.

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheritance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.

25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath done: and there is no respect of persons.

CHAPTER IV.

1 Let all things be done without murmuring and contention:

2 In everything ye do that ye may please him who hath sent you;

3 And that ye may please him, whose face and favour is shewn of all spiritual treasures;

4 In all things giving thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

5 For this cause ye also ought to be ready always to speak a word in season for him who calleth you.

6 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is debauchery; but be filled with the Spirit,

7 Teaching and persuading one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord:

8 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

9 In everything giving thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

10 For this cause ye also ought to be ready always to speak a word in season for him who calleth you.

11 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is debauchery; but be filled with the Spirit,

12 Teaching and persuading one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord:

13 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

14 In everything giving thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

15 For this cause ye also ought to be ready always to speak a word in season for him who calleth you.

16 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is debauchery; but be filled with the Spirit,

17 Teaching and persuading one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord:

18 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

19 In everything giving thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

20 For this cause ye also ought to be ready always to speak a word in season for him who calleth you.

21 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is debauchery; but be filled with the Spirit,

22 Teaching and persuading one another with psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord:

23 And whatsoever ye do, do it heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto men;

24 In everything giving thanks; for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus concerning you.

25 For this cause ye also ought to be ready always to speak a word in season for him who calleth you.

26 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is debauchery; but be filled with the Spirit,
I. THESALONIANS.

14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which are in Judea, and in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they have of the Jews:
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and his own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins always: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you a short time in presence, yet in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.
19 For what is our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? Is it not even ye in the Lord?

CHAPTER III.

1 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and toil: for hating night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.
2 Ye are witnesses, and God also, how holily and justly and unblamably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:
3 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,
4 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.
5 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, we were glad exceeding, and comforted before our God for all xness and comfort which ye shewed unto the brothers at Philippi,
7 For ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father doth his children,
8 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received it not as the word of men, but, as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.
9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherefore we have joy for your sakes before our God:
10 That ye may walk honestly toward God:
11 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might know more and more:
12 For we would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
14 For we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even as God said in the Holy Scriptures through his prophets;
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.
16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
18 Therefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER IV.

1 We therefore beseech you, brethren, exhort ye the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and please God, so ye would abound more and more:
2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus;
3 For this is the will of God, even your sanctification, that ye abstain from fornication:
4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honours:
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
6 That no man go beyond and defraud his brother in this matter: because that the Lord is the avenger of all such as defraud him of this service which he hath commanded by his apostles,
7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness,
8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his Holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.
10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia, but
11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;
12 That ye may walk honestly toward God:
13 And night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might know more and more:
14 For we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even as God said in the Holy Scriptures through his prophets;
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive and remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.
16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
17 Then we which are alive and remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord:
18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

CHAPTER V.

1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.
2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night,
3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall not escape.
4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief:
5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness.
6 Therefore let us not sleep, as do others; but let us watch and be sober;
7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are drunken in the night.
8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of faith and love; and for a helmet, the hope of salvation,
9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath,
II. THESSALONIANS.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, and Silvanus, and Timothy, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ: 2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ. 3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you toward each other aboundeth; 4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God, for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure; 5 Which is a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer; 6 Seeing it is a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you: 7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels, 8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ; 9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power; 10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day, 11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of this calling, and fulfill all the good pleasure of his goodness, and the work of faith with power: 12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

CHAPTER II.

NOW we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and by our gathering together unto him, 2 That ye walk worthy of God, who hath believed on you, and hath given you as everlasting consolation and good hope through grace, 3 Comfort your hearts, and establish you in every good word and work.

CHAPTER III.

FINALLY, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have free course, and be glorified, even as it is with you: 2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all men have not faith. 3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall establish you, and keep you from evil.

4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you. 5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ. 6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us. 7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you; 8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you: 9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves ensample unto you to follow us. 10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat: 11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies. 12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread. 13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing. 14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
I. TIMOTHY.

15 Yet count him not as an enemy, but admonish him as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means. The Lord be with you all.
17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in every epistle; so I write. 

THE FIRST EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, which is our hope; 
2 Unto Timothy, my own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from our Father, and Jesus Christ our Lord. 
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, until I came thither; so that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other doctrine; 
4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister questions, rather to godly edifying which is in faith: so teach, and so do. 
5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and of a good conscience, and of faith unfeigned: 
6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain janglings; 
7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they say, nor whereof they affirm. 
8 But we know that the law is good, if a man use it lawfully; 
9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for slave-masters, 
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind, for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other thing that is contrary to sound doctrine; 
11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was committed to my trust. 
12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry; 
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and an injurious: but I obtained mercy, because I did it ignorantly in unbelief. 
14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and love which is in Christ Jesus. 
15 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief. 
16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should hereafter believe on him to life everlasting. 
17 Now unto the king eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God, be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen. 
18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest wage a good warfare; 
19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away, concerning faith have made shipwreck; 
20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

CHAPTER II.

EXHORT therefore, that first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, and giving of thanks, be made for all men; 
2 For kings, and for all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.

3 For this is good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour; 
4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth. 
5 For there is one God, and one mediator between God and man, the man Christ Jesus; 
6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time. 
7 Whereunto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, and lie not,) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity. 
8 I will therefore that men pray everywhere, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting. 
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with braided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array; 
10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works. 
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection. 
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence. 
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve. 
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression. 
15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

CHAPTER III.

THIS is a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, let him desire a good work; 
2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach; 
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous; 
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity; 
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?) 
6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into condemnation of the devil. 
7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil. 
8 Likewise must the deacons be grave, not double-tongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre; 
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience. 
10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being found blameless. 
11 Even so must their wives be grave, not shudders, sober, faithful in all things. 
12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children and their own houses well. 
13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in Christ Jesus. 
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly. 
15 But I tarrieth long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God, the pillar and ground of the truth. 
16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.
I. TIMOTHY.

7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself rather unto godliness.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to come.
9 This is a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation.
10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that believe.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy, with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy profiting may appear to all.
16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

CHAPTER V.

REBUKE not an elder, but entreat him as a father; and the younger men as brethren;
2 The elder women as mothers; the younger widows as sisters, with all purity.
3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless;
8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And will they learn to be idle, wandering about from house to house; not only idle, but tattlers also and busy-bodies, speaking things which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to reproach us.
15 For some are already turned aside after gain.

CHAPTER VI.

LET as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and his doctrine be not blasphemed.
2 And that they that have believing masters, let them not despise them, because they are brethren; but rather do them service, because they are faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words, even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is according to godliness;
4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings.
5 Pervert disputations of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of knowledge, which are vain and unprofitable.
6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.
7 For we brought nothing into this world, and it is certain that we cannot carry anything out.
8 And having food and raiment, let us be therewith content.
9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and into many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and perdition.
10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which some coveted after, and have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves through with many sorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteousness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness,
12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, whereunto thou art called, and hast professed a good profession before many witnesses.
13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things, and before Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good confession;
14 That thou keep this commandment without spot, unblamable, until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ;
15 Which in his times he shall shew, who is the blessed and only Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;
16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom be honour and power everlasting. Amen.

2 TIMOTHY.

CHAPTER I.

PAUL, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the promise of life which is in Christ Jesus;
2 To Timothy, my dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.

3 I thank God, whom I serve from my forefathers with pure conscience, that without ceasing I have remembering of thee in my prayers night and day;
4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be filled with joy:
II. TIMOTHY.

5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am persuaded that in thee also.

6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love, and of a sound mind;

8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, or of me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel according to the power of God;

9 Who hath saved us, and called us with a holy calling, not according to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was given us in Christ Jesus before the world began;

10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality to light through the gospel;

11 Whereunto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher of the Gentiles.

12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: notwithstanding I am not ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.

13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in faith and love which is in Christ Jesus;

14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy Ghost which dwelleth in us.

15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away from me; among whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.

16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesemus, for he oft refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain;

17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and found me.

18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephe: sus, thou knowest very well.

CHAPTER II.

THOU therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.

3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him whom hath chosen him to be a soldier.

5 And if a man also strive for masteries, yet is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.

6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.

7 Consider what I say, and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.

8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead, according to my gospel:

9 Wherein I suffer trouble, even as a devil, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.

10 Therefore I endure afflictions: as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.

11 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of this life; that he may please him whom hath chosen him to be a soldier.

12 Wherein I labour, striving always in a good fight, according to the doctrine that teacheth, that the Lord Jesus Christ gave unto his apostles.

13 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance, that thou stir up the gift of God, which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.

14 For indeed I have given thee through the word which was committed unto thee, keeping it with the pure heart as he that seeketh the word of life, that dwelleth both in the light which now is, and in the light which shall be in that world which is to come.

15 But the unprofitable servant cast out. He that loveth pleasure shall be a poor man: he that loveth gain shall not be satisfied with gain. He that loveth Modesty shall increase more and more.

16 So then they that have laboured in the word, andusty as the testimony of the gospel of the grace of God, are mighty for the working of miracles through the strength of God.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, thoroughly furnished unto all good works.

CHAPTER III.

1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.

2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud, blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,

3 Without natural affection, truce breakers, false accusers, incontinent, fierce, despisers of things that are good,

4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of God;

5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from such turn away.

6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,

7 Ever learning, and able to give a reason of the hope that is in them.

8 Homosexuality even for shame have erred in speech, and utterly destroy the truth.

9 Now the church of God is the pillar and ground of truth.

10 As Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist the truth.

11 But they have turned the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and have received the Diaspora, not with me, but unto all.

12 But notwithstanding the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let
THE EPISTLE OF PAUL TO TITUS.

CHAPTER I.

Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after godliness;

2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised us beforehand by his holy prophets in the world;

3 That hath in due times manifested his word through preaching, which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our Saviour;

4 To Titus, mine own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, and peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.

5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had appointed thee;

6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children not accused of riot or unruly;

7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled, not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy话 here;

8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy, temperate;

9 Holding fast the faithful word which he hath taught thee, that he which is of the contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of thee;

10 Eschew short services, but be obedient unto them that have the rule over them, for they are held in charge of ordinances of God in all things.

11 For thou art the second epistle unto Timothy, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

12 13 Of sound mind, thou shalt keep thee unto godliness, sound doctrine; that thou mayest put thee unto the sound words, which are able to make thee gratis, teachers of good things.

14 That thou mayest put thee unto the sound words, which are able to make thee perfect, unto the utterance of God, that both the man of God may be perfect, being blameless, the reader also, instructed in the word of righteousness.

15 Unto the pure all things are pure; but unto them that are defiled and unbelieving is nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is defiled.

16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny him, being abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

17 That the man of God may be perfect, being blameless, the reader also, instructed in the word of righteousness.

18 This is a faithful saying: And if thou shalt profess the doctrine of God, thou shalt escape from the vanity of worldly lusts.

19 But speaking the truth in love, let us grow up in all things into him who is the head, even Christ;

20 Whose whole body is joined and Compacted by every joint with animation, according to the dispensation of the gift of God, whereunto we are called.

21 Unto this end labour, fellow-servants, striving to be found of you approved in the sight of God, working righteousness, and doing service honest in the sight of all men.

CHAPTER II.

A. But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:

2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in charity, in patience.

3 The aged women likewise, that they lay not undue emphasis upon their former beauty, but that they may teach the younger women to be sober, to love their husbands and children,

4 To be discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own husbands, that the word of God may not be blasphemed.

5 Young men likewise exhort to be sober-minded.

6 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine sound, in gravity, in sincerity.

7 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that thou mayest be an example of the believers in speech and life.

8 That thou mayest teach and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let no man despise thee.

CHAPTER III.

Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey magistrates, to be ready to every good work,

2 To speak evil of no man, but to be gentle, shewing all meekness unto all men.

3 For we ourselves also were sometime foolish, disobedient, deceived, serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hate, and one another.

4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man appeared,

5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of the Holy Ghost;

6 Which he shed upon us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;

7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according to the hope of eternal life.

8 This is a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to maintain good works.

9 These things are good and profitable unto men.

10 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contents, and strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.

11 A man that is a heretic after the first and second admonition, reject.

12 Knowing that such is subverted, and sinneth, being condemned of himself.

13 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to come unto me to Nicopoli: for I have determined there to come.

14 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollines on their journey diligently, that nothing be wanting unto them.

15 And let us also learn to maintain good works, for necessary uses, that they be not unfruitful.

16 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith. Grace be with you all.

17 I was writer to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopoli of Macedonia.
THE EPISODE OF PAUL TO PHILEMON.

PAUL, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy our brother, unto Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellow-labourer,
2 And to our beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellow soldier, and to the church in thy house:
3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus Christ, and toward all saints;
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the acknowledging of every good thing which is in you Christ Jesus.
7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels of all the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, I ought to be sensible how thou owrest unto me, both in the flesh, and in the Lord;
9 And of thine exceeding kindness toward all the saints;
10 For I thank thee, that in all thy wisdom thou hast received me as a partaker of thine stall.
11 But it is no more so now, for now our bowels are refreshed a second time by thee, inasmuch as thou didst visit me again;
12 Not as an inward necessity, but of thine own will.
13 For I have desired to depart and be with Christ; but to abide in the flesh is better for you.
14 And now thou knowest what commanded me also the Lord Jesus Christ himself,
15 Even that thou continue in the work which thou hast begun, and hast manifested a good witness of thy faith in Christ Jesus.

THE EPISODE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS.

CHAPTER I.

GOD, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past unto the fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by his Son, whom he hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;
3 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance obtained a more excellent name than they.
5 For unto angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
6 But unto the Son he saith, Thy throne, O God, is for ever and ever: a sceptre of righteousness is the sceptre of thy kingdom.
7 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God, even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the earth; and the heavens are the works of thy hands.
9 They shall perish, but thou remainest: and they all shall wax old as doth a garment;
10 And as a vestment shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed; but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
11 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
12 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them who shall be heirs of salvation?

CHAPTER II.

THEREFORE we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which we have heard, lest at any time we should let them slip.
2 For if the word spoken by angels was steadfast, and every transgression and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;
3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them that heard him:
4 God also bearing them witness, both with signs and wonders, and with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own will;
5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come, whereof we speak.
6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:
8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put all in subjection under him, he left nothing that is not put under him. But now we see not yet all things put under him.
9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels, for the suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour;
10 Wherefore he saith, The Lord saith unto me, Thou art my Son, this day have I begotten thee.
11 And again, When he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.
12 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his ministers a flame of fire.
13 Who being the brightness of his glory, and the express image of his person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on high;
that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.

18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to succour them that are tempted.

CHAPTER III.

WHEREFORE, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, consider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;

2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses was faithful in all his house.

3 For this man was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inasmuch as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the house.

4 For every house is builded by some man; but he that built all things is God.

5 And Moses verily was faithful in all his house as a servant, for a testimony of those things which are spoken after;

6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm even to the end;

7 Wherefore as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,

8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of temptation in the wilderness;

9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty years.

10 Wherefore I was angry with that generation, and said, They do alway err in their heart, and they have not known my ways.

11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.

12 Take heed, brethren, lest thither be in any of you an evil heart of unbelief, in departing from the living God.

13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.

14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our confidence steadfast unto the end;

15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts, as in the provocation.

16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that came out of Egypt by Moses.

17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? was it not with them that had sinned, whose carcasses fell in the wilderness?

18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but to them that believed not?

19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

CHAPTER IV.

LET us therefore fear, lest a promise being left us of entering into his rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.

2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as also unto them: but the word preached did not profit them, not being mingled with faith in them that heard it.

3 For we which believed not enter into rest, as he said, As I have sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest:

4 For he speaketh a certain place of the seventh day on this wise, And God did rest the seventh day from all his works.

5 And in this place again, If they shall enter into my rest.

6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:

7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, as He hath said before, in the other place, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.

8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have spoken of another day.

9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.

10 For he that is entered into hisrest, he also hath ceased from his own works, as God did from his.

11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after the same example of unbelief.

12 For the word of God is quick, and powerful, and sharper than any twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow, and is a discerner of the thoughts and intents of the heart.

13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all things are naked and open unto the eyes of him with whom we have to do.

14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast our profession.

15 For we have not a high priest which cannot be touched with the feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as we are, yet without sin.

16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

CHAPTER V.

FOR every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for sins:

2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.

3 And by reason hereof he ought, as all men, to offer for sins.

4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of God, as was Aaron.

5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made a high priest; but he that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.

6 As also he saith in another place, Thou shalt hear the voice of a father, His son in whom the Lord rejoiced.

7 For every high priest is ordained for men in things pertaining to God, to make ready to the people, sacrificing for sins.

8 But Christ as he offereth himself an holy offering unto God, is seen by the angels in concerning the sanctification of the flesh.

9 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and supplications with strong cry and tears unto him that was able to save him from death, and was heard in that he feared;

10 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which he suffered.

11 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation unto all them that obey him;

12 And was set down on the right hand of the throne of the Majesty in the heavens;

13 Of whom the whole heaven is for a house: and the house is the place of God's sanctuary.

14 And he hath glorified thee on the face of his kingdom.

15 Let the peace of Christ rule in your hearts: to the which also, being joined together in the bowels of compassion, ye are grown up in尺寸.

16 And being gathered together into one, ye shall show forth your virtues, as it is written, If one of you say to a brother, I have loved him, and whereas I have not shown him kindness: this is your sin.

17 For so sin is judged by the law of the Lord, and sinning is judged by the law of Christ.

18 For sinning is judged in the body, and sin is judged in the body, as to the body; and sin in the body, as to the body, is judged, as to the body, is judged.

19 For there is not a sin of the world that is not judged by the law of Christ, and sinning is judged by the law of Christ, as to the body; and sinning is judged, as to the body, is judged.

20 For the body of Christ is broken up for sin, and the body of Christ is broken up for sin, as to the body; and sinning is judged, as to the body, is judged.

21 Wherefore is sin judged, and sinning is judged, as to the body; and sinning is judged, as to the body, is judged.

22 For so sinning is judged, and sinning is judged, as to the body; and sinning is judged, as to the body, is judged.
CHAPTER VII.

For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed him;

2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all: first by interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem, which is, King of peace;

3 Without father, without mother, without inheritance of father, or mother; and was made higher than the angels.

4 For unto the Angel the son of God he said, Thou art a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

5 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.

6 And in every point is fulfilled that就近, of which as the scripture saith, Behold, the virgin shall be with child, and shall give birth to a son, and they shall call his name Immanuel, which being interpreted means, God with us.

7 Of the things then that were spoken before in the prophets, the time is now fulfilled, that this man should be the mediator of the new testament, which was established upon better promises.

8 For if first time was perfected, then was there no place left to be offered; but now where there is condemnation none can be made perfect.

9 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who suffered the opprobrium of sin, and was sealed with the holy Spirit.

10 Who have obtained so glorious a reformation, whereof we can speak more particularly here of.

11 For the law made under the figures of things to come, and not without the foreseeing that the sanctuary was sanctified with the blood of goats and calves, and not with blood of sinners.

12 Who shall remove the sin of the world; and when he is come, he shall sanctify in the spirit with fire; and shall set them free from all the bonds of the law.

13 For when he said, a new covenant, he made the first covenant null and void.

14 For where there is a testament, there must also of necessity be the death of the testator.

15 For a testament is of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no strength, while the testator is living.

16 Whereupon no man, being a second time put under the same management, can be justified.

17 But when he that made according to the promise was perceived, he abrogated the first covenant.

18 For a better things than the sanctuary, and things made by the hand of them, have received the glory.

19 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein was the testimony, which was called holy; 20 This Holy Place; 21 Which had an ark, and the propitiatory; the termination of which was the golden cherub that spread his wings, which covered the mercy seat over the testimony; 22 And had the testimony, and the candlestick, and the table of shew bread; and above all the covering of the mercy-seat.

13 For if the law had been capable of perfecting men, they need not have had further a teacher; for if there be a teacher, then there is sin.

14 For if that first covenant had been faultless, then should there have been no occasion sought for a second.

15 But whereas the children were disobedient, and went away from the commandment, God having provided a better thing for us, and they that were called by a better promise, we make void the first covenant.

16 For if the first covenant were faultless, then should there be no occasion sought for a second.

17 But that which is against a thing is a thing more excellent.

18 And many of the first covenant, having obtained part of the promise, did not stand fast thereunto.

19 But they of the covenant come to that which is better, according to the good news of the good things to come.
CHAPTER X.

For the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

For then would they not have ceased to offer sacrifices, because that the worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.

But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

For it is not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

Moreover he sprinkled likewise with blood both the tabernacle, and all the vessels of the ministry.

Andwithstanding the law having a shadow of good things to come, and not the very image of the things, can never with those sacrifices, which they offered year by year continually, make the comers thereunto perfect.

For where a testament is, there must be the death of the testator.

For while the testament liveth, it remaineth in force: now at the death of the testator, his testament is finished.

For by testament the persons of the dead are made perfect, as God would have it.

But Christ is not entered into the holy place made with hands, which is the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

For Christ is not entered into the holy place made with hands, which are the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the presence of God for us:

Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth into the holy place every year with blood of others:

But when he had offered one sacrifice for sins, he sat down on the right hand of God:

And from thenceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.

For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are sanctified.

Wherefore, when he cometh into the holy place, he taketh not again the same sacrifice for sin, that is offered year by year, wherein he hath made reconciliation for the people,

But in those sacrifices there is a remembrance again made of sins every year.

For it is impossible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take away sins.

Therefore when he cometh into thejudulgment, he is found without sin unto salvation.

For where a testament is, there must be the death of the testator.

For if a testament be not opened and made effectual by the death of the testator, the testator’s testament remaineth not.

But the testament proceeded not only from the law of Moses, but from God, who desireth the assurance of things hoped for, the evidence of things not seen.
preparing an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is by faith.
8 By faith Abraham, when he was called, went out, as one journeying into a strange country, wherein he dwelt in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, as in a tabernacle, waiting for the city which has foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as in a strange country, dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, and the forefathers of the same promise; for he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and maker is God.
11 Through faith also Sarah herself received strength to conceive seed, and was made to be the mother of the living nations; for she had regarded as if she were dead, but was not afraid of the king's commandment.
12 These all died in faith, not having received the promise, as Isaac and Jacob, and the prophets:
13 Whose things to come were admired, and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on earth.
14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.
15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that country from whence they came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.
16 But now they desire a better country, that is, a heavenly: wherefore God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them a city.
17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that had received the promises offered up his only begotten son.
18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:
19 Accounting that God was able to raise him up, even from the dead, from whence also he received him in a figure.
20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.
21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph; and worshipped, leaning upon the top of his staff.
22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.
23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.
24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; and chose rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; for he regarded not the reproach of the shame that was endured for the sake of the children of Israel.
25 By faith he prepared an ark to the saving of his house; mention of the departing of the children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.
26 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his parents, because they saw he was a proper child; and they were not afraid of the king's commandment.
27 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the son of Pharaoh's daughter; and chose rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season; for he regarded not the reproach of the shame that was endured for the sake of the children of Israel.
28 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, but was received unto grace, because she received the spies with peace.
29 By faith the spies passed through the Red sea, as by dry land: which the Egyptians attending to do were drowned.
30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed about seven days.
31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not, but was received unto grace, because she received the spies with peace.
Let brotherly love continue.

2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; and them which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.

4 Marriage is honorable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremongers and adulterers God will judge.

5 Let your conversation be without covetousness: and be content with such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor forsake thee.

6 So then let usFear not, knowing that the same Jesus that was betrayed of the chief priests and elders of the children of Israel, is risen again according to the scriptures;

7 And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.

8 And ye are witnesses of these things.

9 And, behold, I send the promise of my Father unto you; but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.

10 And ye shall remember my word, which I said unto you, The Holy Ghost shall come upon you; and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem, and in all Judea, and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of the earth.

11 After he said this, he was taken up before their very eyes.

12 For since the day of John the Baptist, the blueprint of the kingdom of heaven is fulfilled.

13 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance among all them which are sanctified.

14 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

15 I am the root and the offspring of David, and the brightness of his kingdom, a light shining in darkness, till the day dawn and the clouds be scattered:

16 And the kingdom of God shall be delivered to a people prepared for it.

17 And in the days of those kings shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light; and the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers shall be shaken.

18 And then shall he say unto them, I Assuredly, I say unto you, That ye knew not this work, when ye scattered me abroad in the world.

19 And then shall they say also unto them on this side the river, These men have persecuted you; and ye have repented and prayed, and ye were visited of us.

20 And they said one to another, Did not we prophesy that it would be this manner of things? And they repented of their riot and blasphemy.

21 And they sang the信息系统 the Lord’s song, saying, Blessed is he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

22 Then entered he into Jerusalem, and went into the temple: and he began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple; and overthrew the tables of the money changers, and the seats of them that sold doves;

23 And said unto them, It is written, My house shall be called the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.

24 And the scribes and the chief priests heard it, and sought how they might destroy him; for they feared him, because all the people were astonished at his teaching.

25 And he went down and spake of the temple, saying, Ye make this place to be a den of thieves, and the seats of those who sold doves;

26 And, behold, the days come, that shall say, The work of the Lord doth spread abroad in the earth; and the truth of the Lord shall spread abroad in the earth.

27 So shall men know, from the rising to the setting of the sun, that the Lord is in his holy temple.

28 But let us not be weary in well-doing: for in due season we shall reap, if we faint not.

29 Therefore if ye be perfect in faith, let nothing be a stumbling block unto you.

30 For blessed are they which have not seen, and yet have believed; that they might receive the promises of God.

31 For the law was given by Moses, but grace and truth came by Jesus Christ.

32 No manloveth a reproacher: none would have evil news of his neighbour.

33 Howbeit every one that loveth reproachloveth a brother, and every one that loveth a reproacherloveth a child of man.

34 Therefore, be ye also ready: for the kingdom of God is at hand.

35 The general epistle of James.
JAMES.

1 The poor, stand thou there, or sit here under the altar? 2

4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and become judges of evil thoughts? 5

7 Hearsen, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to them that love him? 8 But ye despise the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and draw you before the judgment seats? 9 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called? 10 If ye fulfill the royal law according to the Scripture, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well: 11 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convicted of the law as transgressors. 12 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and offend in one point, he is guilty of all. 13 For he said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if thou doest not works, can faith save him that believeth not? 14 For we are all as his sheep, and have gone astray in our ways; and the Lord hath laid on him the iniquity of us all. 15 Who shall ascend into heaven? and who shall descend into the deep? (but the word of Christ) 16 But the tongue can no man tame; it is an unruly evil, full of deadly poison. 17 Wherefore come wars and fightings? do not they come of your lusts that war in your members? 18 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith only. 19 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is dead also.

CHAPTER III.

1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the greater condemnation. 2 For in many things we offend all. 3 For if your brother be an offender against thee in a point of meat, sin a little. 4 Whatsoever is more plentiful and abundant, that, above all, to abase thyself, and to think this another way. 5 But if meat make my brother to stumble, I will eat no flesh, while my brother saith, It is meet for me to eat flesh. This is my rule of judgment, not thine. 6 Only, discern those things which make for peace, and holiness without offense to any. 7 For the flesh lusteth against the spirit, and the spirit against the flesh: but these are in the body. 8 But we that are in the spirit are free from the law of sin and death. 9 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, so hath Christ set the creature free from bondage, to the end that the creature might receive the adoption of sons. 10 To wit, that they which be called might not be justified by the law, but by faith of Jesus Christ. 11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of his brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judgest the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge. 12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another? 13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and remain there; and to morrow we will go into such another city, and will change our ways: 14 Who know not what shall be done on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 15 For that which ye ought to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that; ye say, The Lord will keep us in this city, and we shall stay the year. 16 Ye know not what is that shall be on the morrow. For what is your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away. 17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth it not, to him it is sin.

CHAPTER IV.

From whence come wars and fightings among you? come they not hence, even of your lusts that war in your members, lustful for肉? 2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, and ye have not, because ye ask not. 3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask not for God's glory. 4 Ye adulterers, and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosever therefore shall be a Friend of the world is the friend of God. 5 Do ye think that the Scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy? 6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. 7 Resist them. God resists the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble. 8 Draw near to God, and he will draw nigh to you. 9 Cleanse your hands, ye wicked; ye hands defiled; and purify your hearts, ye double minded. 10 Be merciful, kind, and courteous: let your mercy be to all men. 11 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

CHAPTER V.

Go to now, ye rich men, weep and howl for your riches that shall come to you no more; your garments are moth eaten, and your silver and gold rust intoCORRUPTION. 3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be witness against you in the last days. 4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, is of which you keep back by fraud, crieh; and the labourer is crying and mourning for you. 5 Ye have filled his mouth with the words of licentiousness; and ye have nourished his heart as in a day of slaughter. 6 Ye have condemned and killed the just; and be doth not resist you. 7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold, the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and long patient for it, until he receive the early and latter rain. 8 Be ye also patient; establish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord draweth nigh. 9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, but be merciful one to another, and God shall give you repose.
I. PETER.

CHAPTER I.

Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,

2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.

3 Blessed be the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,

4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you,

5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready to be revealed in the last time.

6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye are in heaviness through manifold temptations:

7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:

8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see him not, yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory.

9 Receiving the end of your faith, even the salvation of your souls.

10 Of which salvation the prophets have inquired and searched diligently, who prophesied of the grace that should come unto you:

11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which was in them did signify, when it testified before the sufferings of Christ, and the glory that should follow.

12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.

13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus Christ;

14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the former lusts in your ignorance:

15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner of conversation;

16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.

17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning here in fear:

18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible things, as silver and gold, from your vain converse received by tradition from your fathers;

19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish and without spot:

20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world, but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.

22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, see that ye love one another with a pure heart fervently;

23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.

24 For all flesh is as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass.

25 The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:

26 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever.

And this is the word which by the gospel is preached unto you.

CHAPTER II.

WHEREFORE laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and envies, and all evil speakings,

2 As new born babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may grow thereby:

3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord is gracious.

4 To whom coming, as unto a living stone, disallowed indeed of men, but chosen of God, and precious.

5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, a holy priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus Christ.

6 Wherefore also it is contained in the Scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion a chief corner stone, elect, precious; and he that believeth on him shall not be confounded.

7 Unto you therefore which believe he is precious: but unto them which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same is become the head of the corner,

8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, even to them which stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were appointed.

9 But ye are a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, a holy nation, a peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:

10 Which in time past were not a people, but are now the people of God: which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.

11 Dearly beloved, I beseech you as strangers and pilgrims, abstain from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;

12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas they speak against you as evil doers, they may by your good works, which they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.

13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake: whether it be to the king, as supreme;

14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.

15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence the ignorance of foolish men:

16 As free, and not using your liberty for a cloak of maliciousness, but as the servants of God.

17 Honour all men. Love the brethren. Fear God. Honour the king.
18 Servants, be subject to your masters with all fear; not only to the good and gentle, but also to the froward.

19 For this is thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endures grief, suffering wrongfully.

20 For what glory is it, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer for it, ye take it patiently, this is acceptable with God.

21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:

22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:

23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he threatened not; but committed himself to him that judgeth righteously:

24 Who his own self bare our sins in his body on the tree, that we, being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye were healed.

25 For ye were as sheep going astray: but are now returned unto the Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

CHAPTER III.

LIKEWISE, ye wives, be in subjection to your own husbands; that, if any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the conversation of the wives:

2 While they behold your chaste conversation and fear:

3 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

4 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

5 For after this manner in the old time did the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorn themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

6 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.

8 Finally, be ye all of one mind, having compassion one of another; love as brethren, be pitiful, be courteous:

9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a blessing.

10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.

12 For the eyes of the Lord are over the righteous, and his ears are open unto their prayers; but the face of the Lord is against them that do evil.

13 And who is he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is good?

14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy are ye: and be not afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But suffer joyfully: for if ye be partners of suffering, ye are partners of his glory also.

16 As unto the anger of men, for fear:

17 For whatsoever your souls are, that is the manner of things that are in them.

18 Even as Christ suffered, so also suffer ye: for the will of God is sanctified through the word of life;

19 That the true judgment of the righteous judgment whereunto I call you is ready.

20 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:

21 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

23 Forasmuch as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin,

24 Being born again, not being made subject unto the desire of men; for when God shall reveal his Son, then shall ye also shine with the same glory.

25 For this cause also, that, when ye be gathered together, and be become presentable in the sight of God of great price.

26 For now, who shall reproach him that is reined? and who shall be offended in him?

27 For if God be for us, who shall be against us?

28 For he that is reined, and is made subject, hath put to death that which is corruptible, that the incorruptible may be wrought out by that which was made to corruptible;

29 Wherein ye served former times in lusts, walking in fashion of this world, and not according to the will of God and his truth:

30 But now ye have been reigned as in the presence of the Lord, and are subject unto him; in whom ye also walked, when ye were reigned as in the sight of God of great price.

31 For as ye have obeyed not so, so when ye shall have been made subject, ye shall not obey with fear of men, nor yet as for a present time;

32 Nor yet as for substance that is corruptible; but as for a present substance that is incorruptible, an eternal inheritance.

33 For he that hath suffered in the flesh hath ceased from sin;

34 Being born again, not being made subject unto the desire of men; for when God shall reveal his Son,

35 Whose adorning, let it not be that outward adorning of plaiting the hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;

36 But let it be the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not corruptible, even the ornament of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the sight of God of great price.

37 For after this manner in the old time did the holy women also, who trusted in God, adorn themselves, being in subjection unto their own husbands:

38 Even as Sarah obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.

39 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with them according to knowledge, giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.
she called us unto his eternal glory by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect, establish, strengthen, settle you. 11 To him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God wherein ye stand. 13 The church that is at Babylon, elected together with you, saluteth you; and so doth Marcus my son. 14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace be with you all that are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PETER.

CHAPTER I.

Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that have obtained like precious faith with us, through the grace of God and our Saviour Jesus Christ: 2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of God, and of Jesus our Lord, 3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath called us to glory and virtue: 4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises; that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped the corruption that is in the world through lust. 5 And besides this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to virtue knowledge; 6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to patience godliness; 7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness charity. 8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make you that ye shall neither be barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus Christ. 9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins. 10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make sure your calling and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:

11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ. 12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance of these things, though ye know them, and be established in the present truth. 13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up by putting you in remembrance; 14 Knowing that shortly I must put off this my tabernacle, even as our Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me. 15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to have these things always in remembrance. 16 For we have not followed cunningly devised speculations, when we made known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were eyewitnesses of his majesty. 17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased. 18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were with him in the holy mount. 19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereinunto ye do well that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the day dawn, and the daystar arise in your hearts: 20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the Scripture is of any private interpretation; 21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy men of God spake as they were moved by the Holy Ghost.

CHAPTER II.

But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bringing upon themselves swift destruction. 2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the way of truth shall be evil spoken of. 3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make merchandise of you: whose judgment now is a long time lingering not, and their damnation slumbereth not. 4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast them down to hell, and delivered them into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto judgment; 5 And spared not the world, but saved Noah the eighth person, a preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the ungodly; 6 And turned the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes,受灾 them with an overthow, making them an example unto those that after should live ungodly; 7 And delivered Just Lot, vexed with filthy conversation of the wicked: 8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing, vexed his righteous soul from day to day with their unlawful deeds;) 9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptation, and to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished: 10 But chiefly they that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, and despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. 11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not railing accusation against them before the Lord. 12 But these, as natural brutes made to be taken and destroyed, speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish in their own corruption:

13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, as they that count it pleasure to riot in the day time. They are spots and blemishes, sporting themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you; 14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguiling unstable souls: a heart they had exercised with covetous practices; cursed children: 15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following the way of Balaam the son of Beor, who loved the wages of unrighteousness: 16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man’s voice forbade the madness of the prophet. 17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever. 18 For when they speak great swelling words of vanity, they allure through the lusts of the flesh, through much wantonness, those that were clean escaped from them who live in error. 19 While they promise them liberty, themselves they are the servants of corruption: for of whom a man is_servant of whom the same is he brought in bondage. 20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than the beginning. 21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of righteousness, than after to have turned from the Holy Spirit delivered unto them. 22 But ye have set in the heart of the heart that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness, despise government. Presumptuous are they, self-willed, they are not afraid to speak evil of dignities. 23 Knowing this first, that there shall...

CHAPTER III.

This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you, in which I stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance: 2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the Lord and Saviour: 3 Knowing this first, that there shall...
come in the last days scoffers, walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers fell asleep, all things continue as they were from the beginning of the creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the water:
6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water, perished:
7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and perdition of ungodly men.
8 But grow in grace, and be filled with the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
9 For this is the message which we have heard of him, that which we also declare unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us:
10 And surety for the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.
11 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat:
13 And the earth also and the works that are in it shall be burned up.
14 And the earth shall be burned up, and the elements shall melt with fervent heat.
15 See that ye totally abstain from the fleshly lusts of youth, that walk in darkness:
16 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; wherein we know that it is the last time.
17 And the world passeth away, and the covetousness thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; wherein we know that it is the last time.
19 And he that keepeth his commandments, is he that loveth his brother: he that loveth his brother abideth in the truth, and the truth abideth in him.
20 But whoso is without love abideth in the lie.
21 Little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous.
22 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
23 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.
24 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and his word is not in him.
25 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.
26 He that saith he abideth in him, and walketh not in the commandments of God, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
27 Brethren, I write thee not because I sin; for if I sin, then I sin not purposefully, but by ignorance.
28 And he that commandeth, and worketh in the same thing, saith truly.
29 For this is the message which we have heard of him, that which we also declare unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.
30 And these things we write unto you, that your joy may be full.
31 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.
32 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

THE FIRST EPISODE GENERAL OF JOHN.

CHAPTER I.

That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands have handled, of the Word of life;
2 For the life was manifested, and we have seen it, and bear witness, and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was manifested unto us;
3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship is with the Father, and with his Son Jesus Christ.
4 And these things we write unto you, that your joy may be full.
5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.
6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we lie, and do not the truth:

I. JOHN.

7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all sin.
8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is not in us.
9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us our sins, and to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word is not in us.

CHAPTER II.

My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the righteous:
2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also for the sins of the whole world.
3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his commandments.
4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a liar, and his word is not in him.
5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God perfected: hereby know we that we are in him.
6 He that saith he abideth in him, and walketh not in the commandments of God, is a liar, and the truth is not in him.
7 Brethren, I write you new commandments, which I have written unto you, and an old commandment, which ye had from the beginning.
8 The old commandment is the word which ye have heard from the beginning.
9 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now shineth.
10 He that saith he is in the light, and hath not his brother in darkness, is in darkness even until now.
11 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none occasion of stumbling in him.
12 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness hath blinded his eyes.
13 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you for his name's sake.
14 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning.
15 I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one.
16 I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.
17 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning.
18 I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known the Father.
19 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him that is from the beginning.
20 I have written unto you, young men, because ye are strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the wicked one.
21 I love the world, neither the things that are in the world. If any man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
22 For all that is in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
23 And the world passeth away, and the covetousness thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
24 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; wherein we know that it is the last time.
25 And the world passeth away, and the covetousness thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
26 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; wherein we know that it is the last time.
27 And the world passeth away, and the covetousness thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
28 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist shall come, even now are there many antichrists; wherein we know that it is the last time.
29 And the world passeth away, and the covetousness thereof: but he that doeth the will of God abideth for ever.
and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you, ye shall abide in him.
23 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear, we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
24 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth righteousness is born of him.

CHAPTER III.

Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not, because it knew him not.
2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like him; for we shall see him as he is.
3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the transgression of the law.
5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him abideth in sin not: whosoever saith that he is in him is deceiver of himself, and he lieth. And he that loveth not his brother abideth in sin.
7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness is righteous, even as he is righteous.
8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.
9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; but he that is begotten of the devil sinneth from the beginning. And this is the doctrine of the devil: because there is no truth in him. When he spoke the lie, he spake of his own: and he is a liar, and the father of it.

CHAPTER IV.

Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby we know the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:
3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is not of God: and this is the spirit of antichrist, whom ye have heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them; because greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loveth not, knoweth not God; for God is love.
9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through him.
10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent his Son to be the propitiation for our sins.
11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
12 No man hath seen God at any time. Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, God is greater than our heart, and knoweth all things.
13 Beloved, if our heart condemn us, we make him no;
14 And hereby we know that we have confidence toward God.
15 And hereby we know that we have passed from death to life, because we love the brethren. He that loveth not his brother abideth in death.
16 Hereby we know the love of God: because his own works were manifest, that be might destroy the works of the devil. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he might destroy the works of the devil.

CHAPTER V.

W hosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God; and every one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God, and keep his commandments.
3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his commandments are not grievous.
4 For whatsoever we are born of God overcometh the world: and this is the victory that overcometh the world, even our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus is the Son of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, even Jesus Christ; not by water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth witness, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word, and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the spirit, and the water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.
10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he hath not believed the record that God gave of his Son.
11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this life is in his Son.
12 He that hath the Son hath life; and he that hath not the Son of God hath not life.
13 These things have I written unto you, that believe on the name of the Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may believe on the name of the Son of God.
14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any thing according to his will, he heareth us.
15 And if we that heareth us, whatsoever we ask, we know that we have the petitions that we desired of him.
III. JOHN.

16 If any man see his brother sin a sin which is not unto death, he shall ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.

17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.

18 We know that whosoever is born of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.

The elder unto the well beloved Gaius, and to thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

3 Grace be with you, mercy, and peace, from God the Father, and from the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.

4 I rejoiced greatly, that I received a commandment from the Father的艺术，and artaker of his evil deeds.

5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new commandment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love one another.

6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the commandment, even this, that we walk in love.

7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.

8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have wrought, but that we receive a full reward.

9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ, hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, is in God.

10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him not into your house, neither bid him God speed: for he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.

11 I wrote unto thee, and commanded that which thou shouldest do, even before we came.

12 And he that heareth me, heareth him that sent me. And he that receiveth me, receiveth him that sent me.

13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE.

JUDE, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, and called:

2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort that ye should earnestly contend for the faith once delivered unto the saints.

4 For there be certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord Jesus Christ.

5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this, how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt, afterward destroyed them that believed not.

6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto the judgment of the great day.

7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like manner, being given unto reprobation, felled themselves to furnishing of fornication, and going after strange flesh, for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal fire.

8 Likewise also these filthy dreamers dream, defiling the flesh, despising dominion, and speaking evil of dignities.

9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he disputed about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.

10 But these speak evil of those which they know not: but what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt themselves.

11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the gainsaying of Core.

12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; storms which uttereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots;
THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE.

CHAPTER I.

The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent and signified it by his angel unto his servant John: 2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus Christ, and of all things that he saw. 3 Blessed is he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time is at hand. 4 JOHN to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace be unto you, and peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and from the seven Spirits which are before his throne; 5 And from Jesus Christ, who is the faithful witness, and the first begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood, 6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen. 7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because of him. Even so, Amen. 8 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending, saith the Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty. 9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the island of Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet, 11 Saying, I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last: and, What thou seest, write in a book, and send it unto the seven churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, unto Smyrna, unto Pergamos, unto Thyatira, unto Sardis, unto Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea. 12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; 13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. 14 His head and his hairs were white like wool, as white as snow; and his eyes as a flame of fire; 15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and his voice as the sound of many waters. 16 And he had in his right hand seven stars; and out of his mouth went a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance was as the sun shineth in his strength. 17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right hand upon me, saying unto me, Fear not; for I am the first and the last: 18 I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 19 Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter: 20 The mystery of the seven stars which are in the hand of the seven angelsl, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven golden candlesticks are the seven churches. 21 Then I fell down at his feet as dead. And he said unto me, Fear not; I am the first and the last: 22 He that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death. 23 And he said unto me, Write the things which I tell thee, and the words which I speak unto thee, even the holy scripture: for out of thy mouth shall goeth the testimony of Jesus. 24 And I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the island of Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ. 25 And I had a little prophecy to write to the angel of the church of Smyrna. 26 And when I saw it, I was sorrowful. And I said unto him, What saith the true word of prophecy? 27 And he said unto me, Thou art righteous in that thou sayest. But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 28 Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of its place, except thou repent. 29 And unto the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith the one that hath the sharp sword with two edges; 30 And to the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the holy and true, even the one that hath the sharp sword with two edges; 31 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I know thy works, and that thou hast a name that thou art alive; but thou hast not kept my way. 32 But have strength, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of its place. 33 And unto the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth and no man shutteth, and shutteth and no man openeth; 34 To the angel of the church in Laodicea write; These things saith he that is, and that was, and that is to come, the Almighty, I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor warm. I could wish thee either of them. 35 But as it is, I will spit it out of my mouth. 36 So then thou art neither cold nor warm. I would thou wert cold or hot. 37 But because thou art warm, and not hot, I will bid the angels carry thee away from me into the wilderness, and thou shalt eat the worm that dieth, and shalt be not satisfied; and the tears shall come into thine eyes, and thou shalt have them in abundance. 38 But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast left thy first love. 39 And I know thy works, and where thou art sit down, and cold is the name of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate. 40 The things which thou hast, do thou do more; and one thing thou hast, that thou hast kept, hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the river of life. 41 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the river of life.
READ.

hidden manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth it. 
18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of fire, and his feet like fine brass; 
19 I know thy works, and thy charity, and thy service, and thy faith, and thy patience, and thy works; and the last to be more than the first. 
20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself thy prophetess, to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to eat things sacrificed unto idols. 
21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she repented not.

22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and they that commit adultery with her into a great tribulation, except they repent of her doings. 
23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: before thee shall open; and no man can shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; 
24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you another burden.

25 And that which ye have already, hold fast; for I have not found thy works perfect before God. 
26 Remember therefore how thou hast received and held, and have prevailed; and take thou earnest to repent; and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 
27 And he that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels. 
28 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches. 

29 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; 
30 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. 
31 Behold, I will make them of the synagogues which search the reins and hearts: before thee an open door, and no man can shut it; and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth; 

32 And to the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I kno, thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.

33 And I will not bear with thee any longer. Behold, I will come upon thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come upon thee. 
34 Wherefore, keep ye my works to the end; and I will give unto every one of you according to your works.
5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say, Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him had a pair of balances in his hand. 6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and see thou hurt not the oil and the wine. 7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the fourth beast say, Come and see. 8 And I looked, and beheld a pale horse: and his name that sat on him was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them, over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and with death, and with the beasts of the earth. 9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: 10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth? 11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their fellow servants also should be slain as they were, should be fulfilled. 12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and the moon became as blood; 13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth her unripe figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind. 14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together, and every mountain and island were moved out of their places. 15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and the captains of the armies, and every bond man, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains; 16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb: 17 For the great day of his wrath is come, and who shall be able to stand?

CHAPTER VII

AND after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow upon the earth, nor upon the sea, nor upon any tree. 2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, holding the seal of the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four winds of the earth, that the wind should not blow upon the earth, nor upon the sea, nor upon any tree. 3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads. 4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: and there were sealed an hundred and forty-four thousand, of all the tribes of the children of Israel. 5 Of the tribe of Juda were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Ruben were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad were sealed twelve thousand. 6 Of the tribe of Aser were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Naphtali were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasse were sealed twelve thousand. 7 Of the tribe of Simeon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Levi were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar were sealed twelve thousand. 8 Of the tribe of Zabulon were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Joseph were sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin were sealed twelve thousand. 9 After this I beheld, and, lo, there was a great multitude, which no man could number, of all nations, and kindreds, and tongues, and people, 10 And they were before the throne, and before the Lamb; clothed in white robes, and palms in their hands; 11 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which sitteth upon the throne, and under the Lamb. 12 And I heard the voice of gladness, and the voice of supplication, and of the multitude, saying, Praise the Lord: 13 Saying, Amen: Blessed are they that are called, and chosen of God, and all that shall believe in the Lamb. 14 And I heard every one of the four living creatures say, Amen. Praise be unto our God which sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb. 15 And after they had sung this, I heard the sound of their voices, and the sound of the harps, and they sung like harps, saying, our God, who is in heaven, is true, and a faithful rewarder of them that patiently wait for him. 16 And after this I have heard a great noise, as of many waters, and as of mighty voices, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth. 17 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give the glory to him that reigneth on the throne, from henceforth and for ever. Amen.
which were in the sea, and had life, and died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.

10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven, burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and upon the fountains of waters;

11 And the name of the star is Wormwood: and many men died of the waters, because they were made bitter.

12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the trees; so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by reason of the voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are yet to sound!

CHAPTER IX.

And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of the earth, nor any herb of the field, neither should any tree be hurt: only those men which have not the seal of God in their foreheads, they should not hurt the grass of the earth.

5 And I saw a star fall from heaven unto the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.

6 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.

7 And there came up out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.

8 And they were allowed unto horses prepared unto battle; and on their heads were crowns like gold, and their faces were as the faces of men.

9 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as the teeth of lions.

10 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and the sound of their wings was as the sound of chariots of many horses running to battle.

11 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their tails: and their power was to hurt men five months.

12 And they had a king over them, which is the angel of the bottomless pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue is Abaddon, but in the Greek tongue hath his name Apollyon.

13 One wo is past; and, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.

14 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns of the golden altar which are before the throne of God.

15 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose not the seven seals of the book of the man which is dead.

16 And there were given unto the six angels having the six trumpets six seals of the book: and six woes were prepared for the kings of the earth, and for the whole world, to continue and to burn up the earth and the inhabitants thereof.

17 And the angel said unto me, Seal up the things which the seven seals contain, for the time is come for the judgment of the great ones.

18 And I heard one of the four living creatures saying with a mighty voice, Seal not the sayings of the book of this prophecy: for the time is come for the judgment of the great ones.

19 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven, saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabitants of the earth, because of the other plagues which are yet to come!

CHAPTER X.

And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud; and a rainbow was upon his head, and his face was as the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:

2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot upon the sea, and his left foot upon the earth,

3 And cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when he had cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.

4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.

5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth lifted up his hand to heaven,

6 And swore by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven, and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be time no longer:

7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to his servants the prophets.

8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and said, Go and take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.

9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book. And he said unto me, Take it, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly bitter, but it shall make thy mouth sweet as honey.

10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly was bitter.

11 And he said unto me, Thou must not find it sweet; for it is sweet to those that are redeemed, but to them that are not redeemed, and abhor them that destroy the city of our Lord, and his servants.

12 And I understood by the word which is written, And wisdom shall be given unto the wise, and knowledge to them that receive instruction: but to the wise and to them that receive the knowledge of the holy ones it shall be given freely.

13 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that worship therein.

14 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread under foot forty and two months.

15 And I will give power unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy a thousand two hundred and threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.

16 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them into blood, and to smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.

17 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that setteth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and shall overcome them, and kill them.

18 And their dead bodies shall lie in the street of the great city, which spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.

19 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall see their dead bodies three days and a half, and shall not suffer their dead bodies to be put in graves.

20 And they shall dwell upon the earth: and their enemies shall be at enmity among themselves; and there shall be great mourning among them, which watch over the dead bodies of them which dwell upon the earth.

21 And after three days and a half the Spirit of life from God entered into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them which saw them.

22 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies beheld them.
CHAPTER XIII.

And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns, and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.

2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were as the feet of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.

3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast: and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who is like unto the beast? who is able to make war with him?

5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty and two months.

6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.

7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

8 And he had power to make war upon the earth, and to whosoever he would, that he should be given into his hand, and that he should kill, and to kill with the sword, and with plagues, and with famine: and power was given him over all kindreds, and tongues, and nations.

9 And he causeth fire to come down from heaven upon the earth in the sight of men.

10 And he deceiveth the nations which dwell upon the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; deceiving them that dwell upon the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast,

11 And he causeth fire to come down from heaven upon the earth in the sight of men,

12 And deceiveth them that dwell upon the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; deceiving them that dwell upon the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast,

13 And deceiveth them that dwell upon the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; deceiving them that dwell upon the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast,

14 And deceiveth them that dwell upon the earth by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; deceiving them that dwell upon the earth, by the means of those miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast,

15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would not worship the image of the beast should be killed.

16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads;

17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he had the mark, or the name of the beast, or the number of his name.

18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number is Six hundred thirty and six.

CHAPTER XIV.

And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Silo, and with him a hundred forty and four thousand, having his Father’s name written in their foreheads.

And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of great thunder; and I heard the voice of harpers harping with their harps:

And they sung a new song before the throne, and before the four beasts, and before the elders: and no man could learn that song but the hundred and forty and four thousand, which were redeemed from the earth.

These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth. These were redeemed from among men, being the firstfruits unto God and unto the Lamb.

And in their mouth was found no guile; for they are without fault before the throne of God.

And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people.

Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters.

And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen, that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the wrath of her fornication,
REVELATION

CHAPTER XV.

AND I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his mark, and over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having the harps of God.

3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous are thy works, Lord God Almighty: just and true are thy ways, thou King of saints.

4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for thou only art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy judgments are made manifest.

5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of the testimony in heaven was opened:

6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded with golden girdles.

7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden vials full of the wrath of God, which were prepared to be poured out.

8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

CHAPTER XVI.

AND I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels, Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.

2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of the beast, and upon them which worshiped his image.

3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became blood; and every living soul died in the sea.

4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains of waters; and they became blood.

5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord, which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.

6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets; and thou hast given them to drink to destruction; for they are worthy.

7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty, true and righteous are thy judgments.

8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power was given unto him to scorch men with fire.

9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name of God, which had power over these plagues: and they repented not to give him glory.

10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast; and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed on their tongues for pain.

11 And blasphemed the God of heaven, because of their pains and sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.

13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the false prophet, and out of the mouth of the beast; and they entered into the minds of the inhabitants of the earth, and of all nations, and of all tongues, and of all kings.

14 For they have power to darkened their minds, that they should believe not the doctrine of righteousness, and that they might not be converted, and save their souls.

15 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.

16 And the first and second and third and fourth and fifth and sixth and seventh angel came out of the temple, with loud voices, saying, We praise thee, Lord God Almighty, which art and wast and art to come;

17 Because thou hast judged so justly of our brethren and of all the saints, and of all who keep the commandments of God, and of them that watch the times.

18 And a great earth quake occurred, such as there was not before it, when the great deep was divided, and the mountains did sink down into the deep places of the earth.

19 And mighty mountains were thrown into the sea, such as there were not before they were thrown; and the sea increased over the mountains.

20 And there were darkness over the face of the sea, and great hail fell, and burning coals, and snow, and ice, and stones, and brimstone out of the hold of hell.

21 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich, and the chief captains, and the mighty, and every bondman, and every free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the earth;

22 And said to the mountains and to the rocks, Fall upon us, and hide us from the face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb.

23 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to stand?
and one is, and the other is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.

11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the seven, and goeth into perdition.

12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are kings, which have received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with the beast.

13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto the beast.

14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with him are called, and chosen, and faithful.

15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

16 And the ten horns which thou sawest, and the seven heads; these shall hate the beast, these shall hate the king of the earth.

17 And the dragon gave them his power, and his seat, and great authority.

18 For a time, and times, and half a time; and when he shall have fulfilled his purpose, he shall speak against the Most High, and shall wear out the saints of the Most High, and shall think to change times and laws: and they shall be given into his hand until a time appointed.

19 And the holy ones of the Most High shall receive the kingdom, and possesse the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever.

5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered her iniquities.

6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled, fill to her double.

7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.

8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning, and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived deliciously, shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong is the Lord God who judgeth her.

10 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for they shall see the smoke of her burning.

11 And the merchants of the earth shall stand afar off, seeing her distress, and mourning, and weeping, and wailing over her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

12 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment come.

13 And the merchants of the earth shall stand afar off, seeing her distress, and mourning, and weeping, and wailing over her, when they shall see the smoke of her burning.

14 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.

15 And he said, When thou seest her, weep with much weeping, and mourn with much mourning, and say, Alleluia, for the king is come, to whom are given the kingdom, and the power, and the honor, and the glory, for the judgment of the great harlot, which sitteth upon many waters.

16 And I heard as it were the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, and as the voice of a mighty host, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.

17 And let us be glad and rejoice, and give honor to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.

18 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.

19 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed are they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.

20 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God, and the King of kings.

21 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.

22 And his eyes were as a flame of fire, and on his head were many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.

23 And he was clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.

24 And the armies which were in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.

25 And out of his mouth went a sharp sword, with which he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron; and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.

26 And he hath set a tabernacle for his name, and shall dwell therein.

27 And he shall make an end of them that are upon the earth; for they shall be tormented, and smitten with the sword of his mouth, and with the burning of his breath.

28 And when he cometh, he must continue a short space.
Chapter XX.

And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand. And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil and Satan, and bound him a thousand years. And he cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.

And when the thousand years are expired, death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second death. And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast into the lake of fire.

Chapter XXI.

And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea. But the cities of the nations were justified by fire, and there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it, and his servants shall serve him: and they shall see his face; and his name shall be in them for ever.

And the twelve gates were twelve pearls; every several gate had one pearl: and the street of the city was pure gold, as it was wrought with precious stones.

And the Lord God Almighty and the Lamb sat upon their thrones. And they saw the city new a adore with a wall, having twelve gates, and at the gates twelve apostles, which were written on the twelve gates.

And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and at the foundations were the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.

And the city had no need of sun, neither of the moon, to shine in it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb is the light thereof.

And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it: and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.

And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be no night there.

And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.

And there shall in no wise enter into it anything that causeth death, neither whatsoever worketh abomination, or maketh a lie: but they which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

Chapter XXII.

And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal, proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb. In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was the tree of life, which bare twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree were for the healing of the nations.

And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him: and they shall see his face; and his name shall be in them for ever.

And he said unto me, These sayings are faithful and true: and the Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants the things which must shortly be done.

Behold, I come quickly: blessed is he that keepeth the sayings of this book.
8 And I John saw these things, and heard them. And when I had heard and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which shewed me these things.

9 Then saith he unto me, See thou do it not: for I am thy fellow servant, and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of this book: worship God.

10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this book: for the time is at hand.

11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he that is holy, let him be holy still.

12 And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward is with me, to give every man according as his work shall be.

13 I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and the last.

14 Blessed are they that do his commandments, that they may have right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without are dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, and the bright and morning star.

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and from the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, Surely I come quickly: Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ be with you all. Amen.
Last dispensation of time

The remnant to lead a day of peace.

Re 5:7, 9-11

Did I never come down there where you are?